

GOD'S CALL FOR REPENTANCE

PART - I

By: Group Captain A Iruthaya Raj

*This Book Contains a Flood of Understanding.
It is A Fountain of Wisdom and
A River of Knowledge.
(2 Esdras 14:47)*

*By Reading this Book
if You Discipline your Thoughts
and be Willing to Learn, you will be Kept
Safe In This Life and Granted Mercy After Death.
(2 Esdras 14:34)*

PREFACE

God created man in his own image. (Gen 1:27) Therefore, man reflects God's Glory. (1 Cor 11:7) When God created man in his own image, he did not intend that man should die. God wanted that man should live forever in communion with God. The Satan who lost the paradise due to pride was jealous about the status that man was enjoying. Out of jealousy the Satan lured Adam & Eve to commit sin, (Wis 1:12-13) because he knew that sin will bring death in Man. (Rom 5:12) Thus the Satan sowed the original sin/seed of sin in human flesh. Consequently, man came under God's judgement. (Gen 3:14-24) Sin is the cause for all sufferings, sickness, misery, poverty and death, (2 Esdras 8:52-54) because, the nature of sin is destruction. (Jh 10:10) Knowing very well about the destructive power of sin, man is not able to resist sin and give it up. Because, the power of sin enslaves mankind as captive & refugees. (Ezkl 12:11-12) Hence, man is weak in flesh for sin & its attractions. (Mat 26:41) Yes, Man is a slave for sin. (Jh 8:34)

God sent Prophets to warn people to turn away from sin. Some who were wise heeded to the warning & escaped the destructive power of sin. People who chose to enjoy the pleasures of sin, lost the blessings promised in obedience. (Duet 28:1-13) However, God wanted to redeem the fallen mankind. Therefore, God sent his only Son Jesus Christ who preached about Love, Repentance and Forgiveness. God offered him as a sacrifice for our sins to assure Salvation. In spite of God's efforts to save man from sin, man is sinking deep in sin because without man's efforts to reject sin & his decision to renounce sin, God is helpless to redeem man from the destructive power of sin. (Josh 3:5)

This Book "**GOD'S CALL FOR REPENTANCE**" enlightens the importance on repentance, so that people may reject sin and turn away from it to live a life pleasing God, (Eph 5:10 & 17) and enjoy blessings that are promised in obedience. (Lev 26:3-13) Also this book enlightens on the spiritual help that Bible and the Church offers to believers to lead them in repentance, so that, they may reject sin & renounce the Satan once for all and gain Eternal Life. A true repentance to turn away from sin once for all is an instant spiritual process for some, like St Paul. It is a long process for others. For many it is a lifetime process, because, the Satan will not allow us to repent, and give up sins. Hence it is extremely difficult & very, very challenging to reject & renounce sin once for all.

The Author with his experience in dealing with sins has made an attempt to enlighten on how;(i) One can repent truly, (ii) Protect

himself from all his weaknesses which causes him to sin repeatedly, (iii) How one can reject sin & renounce the Satan, and (iv) How one can rule over sin forever with God's help. May the Holy Spirit help you to understand the spiritual truths explained in this book so that you may repent and renounce the Satan, and walk in the light of the Lord.

Important: This book reveals many truths about sin and how the Satan works to deceive mankind to hold them as slaves for sin. Also, this book enlightens believers on how to free themselves from the bondage of sin and rule over their weakness and desires for sin so that the Satan cannot deceive them in sin. Hence the Satan will not like you to read this book. *Before reading this book, believers are advised to take the Shield of Blood of Jesus Christ and pray for protection of Mother Mary through Rosary to avoid satanic attack /spiritual distress.*

=====

'God Wants to Dwell in Our Body in All His Glory' (Zech 2:5)

=====

"My dear believer in Jesus, try even harder to make God's call and his choice of you a permanent experience.

If you do so, you will never abandon your faith". (2 Peter 1:10)

=====

Through above Word of God St Peter conveys that; God calls you to observe purity in whole being; i.e., in your body, in your soul and in your spirit, so that God's Glorious presence in your body, which is Temple of the Holy Spirit, (1 Cor 3:16-17) is preserved in holiness and God's presence in you is not desecrated by your sins.(Is 7:11) If you give your ears to voice of the Lord and respond positively, the Lord will make you to realise how precious you are in his. (Is 43:4 & Is 62:3) This realisation will give you understanding that; "God wants to dwell in your body with all his glory," (Zech 2: 5) so that you may glorify God's Spirit in your life. (1Cor 6:19-20) Believers, if you understand this spiritual truth & yield for God's call, your consciousness to this spiritual truth will protect you from committing sin repeatedly & God will purify your soul from all your sins. (1 John 1:7)

CONTENTS

Page No

1. Introduction	10
2. What is sin?	14
i. It was Devil's jealousy that made man to fall in sin.....	14
ii. Sin is a spiritual process, which involves three stages.....	15
iii. When does an act become sin?.....	16
iv. Is temptation a sin?.....	17
v. Is it sin when we go through moments of temptations?	17
vi. Satan makes us refugees and captives.....	19
3. Why do we commit sin?	21
i. We commit sin endlessly, without realising why?.....	21
ii. We are ignorant about; What God has spoken about man?.....	23
iii. We are ignorant about; What is God's plan for man?.....	25
iv. We are ignorant about; What is God's eternal plan for an?.....	26
v. Sin brings death in soul and sickness in body.....	27
vi. We are ignorant about; what is Satan's plan for man?.....	29
4. Power of sin	32
i. Sin steals our blessings.....	33
ii. People sin out of ignorance.....	33
iii. Do not make a hole and empty your Jar.....	34
iv. Sin hurts our body and soul.....	35
v. Sin comes to steal, kill and destroy.....	36
vi. Sin does not allow God to answer your prayers.....	41
vii. Sin is a systematic spiritual process that will destroy us.....	43
5. Are our eyes opened for Faith, mind for Scriptures?	
i. What is the difference between Faith & Belief?.....	45
ii. What is Living by Faith.....	46
iii. Are our eyes blind for faith?.....	47
iv. What is the truth about Scriptures?.....	49
v. Is your mind opened for Scriptures?.....	50
vi. The Spirit of Wisdom will open our mind for Scriptures.....	53
vii. Spiritual truths hidden from us.....	54
viii. Never lose blessings that are yours in Christ.....	55
ix. Stand as a rock in spiritual life.....	56
6. What happens when we commit sin?	58
i. How do we fall in temptations and commit sin?.....	58
ii. Jesus was also tempted but he did not sin.....	58
iii. Are we fighting temptations with Word of God?.....	59
iv. Your body /flesh is at war with soul.....	61
v. What happens when we commit sin?.....	62

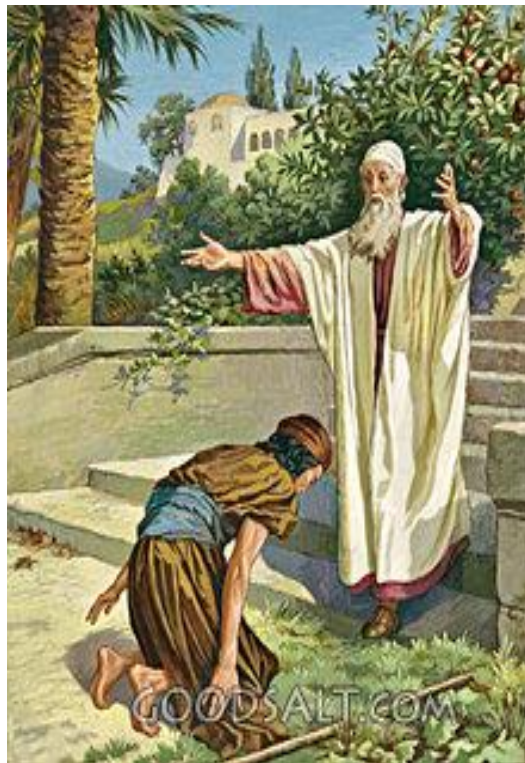
vi.	You live by everlasting love of God.....	62
vii.	Difference between being alive and living.....	63
viii.	God burns around you as a wall of fire.....	63
viii.	If you sin, the Satan will bind you with invisible chains.....	65
7.	What is the truth about sin?.....	66
i.	Blessing is what God promised when he called us.....	66
ii.	You lose blessings in disobedience	66
iii.	Fruits of the Holy Spirit & Fruits of the evil spirit.....	67
8.	What is the destiny of sinners?.....	84
i.	False promises given by Satan.....	84
ii.	Sin makes us to lose freedom in mind.....	86
iii.	Sin makes us to lose freedom in body.....	87
iv.	Sin makes us lose freedom in soul.....	91
v.	Sin brings death in body and in soul.....	93
vi.	Sin brings death in our spiritual body.....	94
vii.	Sin brings death in our physical body.....	94
viii.	Sin brings death in our soul.....	97
ix.	Are you sinning against your own body?.....	99
x	Sin takes away Joy, Peace & Rest in soul	101
9.	What did God say about Sin & Sinners?.....	105
i.	What did God say about Sin?.....	105
ii.	What did God say about Sinners?.....	106
iii.	God wants to share his glory with sinners.....	110
10.	Impulsive Repentance.....	112
i.	What is impulsive repentance?.....	112
ii.	Why do we confess to a Priest?.....	113
iii.	Jesus's Ministry confer authority on Priests to forgive sins.....	113
iv.	We become increasingly weak to resist temptations.....	114
v.	Jesus warns on our weakness for sins.....	114
vi.	We are spiritually weak to resist intense temptations.....	115
vii.	We are drawn towards two Kingdoms.....	116
viii.	There is always conflict in us.....	116
ix.	Impulsive Repentance has become a way of life.....	117
11.	Why do we fall in sin Again and Again?.....	118
i.	We are not aware about God's call to remain holy.....	119
ii.	We are aware, but we are but serious about the call.....	119
iii.	We experience persistent conflict with-in us.....	119
iv.	We have not decided to reject sin at all cost.....	120
v.	We have not taken our weaknesses seriously.....	120
vi.	We fall in Power and Grace to resist temptations.....	121
vii.	We do not have Sure Foundation in spiritual life.....	121
viii.	Importance of Sure Foundation.....	122

12. What is True Repentance	125
i. Repentance and Restoration.....	125
ii. Our Sins becomes barrier between us and God.....	125
iii. God sent warnings through Prophets.....	126
iv. What is True Repentance?	127
v. Repentance of Prodigal Son.....	127
vi. Discernment on repentance of Prodigal Son.....	128
13. Why should we repent?	133
i. Our mind questions us; “why should I repent”?.....	133
ii. What is God’s mind about repentance?.....	134
iii. Why did God create man?.....	135
iv. What is God’s plan for Man?.....	138
vi. What are God’s plan for blessings in physical life?.....	139
vii. How do we lose our blessings?.....	140
viii. What is the discernment on God’s plan for man?.....	142
ix. What is God’s plan for our spiritual life?.....	143
x. What are the blessings in spiritual life?.....	143
xi. What is God’s eternal plan?.....	145
xii. We scourge Jesus if we do not repent.....	146
xiii. Destiny of people who do not believe in repentance?.....	146
xiv. What is living by God’s Mercy?.....	147
xv. What is living by God’s Favour?.....	148
14. God’s call for repentance	152
i. God’s love and care for man.....	152
ii. God warns about sin and its power to destroy us.....	153
iii. God warns us not to lose his blessings.....	154
iv. God warns people through Prophets to repent.....	154
v. Put on sackcloth and roll on ashes.....	155
vi. God is eagerly waiting for your repentance.....	156
15. How to Repent?	157
i. Do not give excuses to live in sin.....	156
ii. Turning away from sin is very, very Challenging.....	158
iii. How to Repent? - Repentance is a spiritual process	159
iv. The process of repentance involves Ten Stages	159
v. What does God look for in our repentance.....	161
vi. Repentance culminates in Confession of sins.....	168
vii. What happens to us in Sacrament of Confession.....	169
viii. God’s Covenant for forgiveness through blood of Jesus.....	170
16. Fight Temptations with Armour of God	172
i. After repentance, temptations will hunt your soul.....	172
ii. Fight temptations with the Armour of God.....	172
iii. Be united with Christ through his Words.....	179

iv.	Never give up your fight against sin.....	179
v.	You need power from above to get freedom from sin.....	180
vi.	Fasting & Prayer will evoke the power of God's Spirit.....	181
vii.	Power that dwells in the Word of God.....	182
17.	We are not able to repent truly?.....	185
i.	Seven reasons why we are not able to give-up sins?.....	185
ii.	One evil spirit goes out and brings seven evil spirits.....	188
iii.	You are spiritually weak to resist temptations.....	189
iv.	It is extremely difficult and challenging to give up sin.....	189
v.	We will become refugees & captives.....	190
vi.	With the help of Holy Spirit, we can give-up sin.....	191
vii.	In True repentance God transform you inwardly.....	192
ix.	True repentance God will circumcise your heart.....	192
x.	God promises to give a new heart and new mind.....	192
x.	Are you willing to surrender your sins?.....	193
18.	Benefits of Repentance.....	194
i.	In repentance, you receive God's mercy.....	195
ii.	In repentance, you receive forgiveness of sins.....	196
iii.	In repentance, you receive healing.....	197
iv.	In repentance, you receive new life in body & in soul.....	203
v.	In repentance, we receive strength and security.....	205
vi.	In repentance, God re-builds our life.....	205
vii.	In repentance, God restores lost blessings & prosperity.....	206
viii.	In repentance, you are blessed with Sure Foundation.....	207
ix.	In repentance, you are assured Eternal Life.....	209
19.	Will God forgive my sins?.....	210
i.	God's Covenant for forgiveness of sins.....	212
ii.	Can a Priest forgive my sins?.....	213
iii.	Why did Jesus come to this world?.....	215
iv.	What did he say about sinners?.....	215
v.	God's promise to forgive sins.....	218
vi.	Do we forgive ourselves?.....	220
20.	Forgiveness of sins by a Priest in Confession.....	222
i.	Ministry of Jesus calls for confession to a Priest.....	223
ii.	God the Father gave Jesus authority to forgive sin.....	227
iii.	Why Jesus changed open confession to private confession.....	230
iv.	Covenants made by Jesus to forgive sins.....	231
v.	Spiritual wonder happening in Sacrament of Confession.....	231
vi.	Why did Jesus institute Sacrament of Confession?.....	232
vii.	Never doubt forgiveness given by Christ in confession.....	237
viii.	Forgiveness of sins only in Sacrament of Confession.....	239
21.	How to avoid sin & Reject sin?.....	241

i.	Why do we fall in sin repeatedly after confession?.....	241
ii.	Satan will lure you to sin and steal your blessings.....	243
iii.	Make God's call & his choice of you permanent experience	244
iv.	How to protect our freedom from Satan.....	247
v.	Ten Steps to protect your freedom in sin.....	248
vi.	Be sure in what you want in life.....	254
vii.	Observe strict discipline.....	255
viii.	Observe regular fasting for protection from sin.....	256
ix.	God wants to protect your freedom.....	257
x.	Help comes from the Holy Spirit.....	258
22. You need Grace from Above.....		260
i.	Do you remain with Jesus at times of temptations?.....	260
ii.	Are you faithful to Jesus in your spiritual distress?.....	263
iii.	The Truth is; 'The Struggle is with-in you'.....	264
iv.	The decision to commit sin comes from with-in you!.....	265
v.	The desire for sin is more dangerous than the sin it-self.....	266
vi.	People reject sound doctrine to follow their heart desire.....	267
vii.	Who can walk over his desire to commit sin?.....	269
viii.	You need God's Grace at the End of Days.....	272
23. TRANSIT NOTE.....		273

TRUE REPENTANCE



God who awaits our repentance says;
“All day long I held out my hands to welcome a disobedient and rebellious people”. (Rom 10:21)

Let us read this book with following Promise of the Lord in mind, to make our Reading meaningful:

***“The Goodness of the Lord and His Glorious Presence are with all Israel for ever”
(1 Esdras 5:61)***

CHAPTER-1

INTRODUCTION

WHY DID JESUS COME TO THIS WORLD?

Jesus Christ came to this world to redeem the mankind, which had fallen in sin and is being held as captives & slaves of sin by the powers of darkness. While Jesus Christ was on this earth, he practised his Ministry of “Love and Forgiveness” for three years. *In his ministry he preached that; “The Kingdom of God is pleased with love & kindness and not with sacrifices”. (Mat 9:13) While proclaiming the Kingdom of God, Jesus Christ focused his teachings on repentance, turning away from sin and forgiveness to attain eternal life. (Lk 5:31-32 and 15:10)*

We are born with Original Sin: It is very important for us to understand why Jesus Christ such gave great importance on “Repentance” and warned us repeatedly that we must “Turn away from sins”. He gave such importance because; “God breaths an active soul and a living spirit in every child which is conceived in mother’s womb.” (Wis 15:11) The soul that abides in every unborn child has a ‘lesion of sin’ in it. Because, the Satan sowed seed of sin in human flesh when Adam & Eve disobeyed God and committed sin. This is called as the “Original Sin”. This original sin is passed on to every child which is born in all generations who are descendants of Adam and Eve. Thus, the soul of every child which is born lives in sin since the day it is conceived in its mother’s womb. Thus, whole mankind is born with “Original Sin.”

About sin the Scriptures says; *“Sin entered human flesh through one man, Adam. His sin brought death with it. As a result, death has spread to whole human race because everyone has sinned. (Rom5:12)*

Our sins separate us from God: Thereafter, when the child is born, in the course of its life the child commits many sins. Hence the child's soul gets stained further & further as God said; "People reject sound doctrine. They follow sinful desires of their mind & body. (Jh 3:18-19 & 2 Tim 4:3) Thus; "Everyone has sinned and fallen short of God's Glory". (Rom 3:22) Jesus said; "Those who sin are slaves of sin." (Jh 8:34) That is how the whole mankind became slaves of ruling spirits of the universe. (Gal 4:2) This sin in the human flesh has brought death in mankind because; sin pays its wage-death! (Rom 6:23) This sin has brought separation between God and man, for God said; "My hands are not too short to save you, nor are my ears too deaf to hear when you call. It is your sins that separates you from me". (Is 59:1-2)

Jesus Christ promised of eternal life: *Apart from preaching Good News on repentance & forgiveness, Jesus preached about our life after our physical death. Because the living soul and the active spirit, which God has breathed in our body continues to live forever after our physical body dies. Christ made efforts to make people understand that; "after death of physical body we have a spiritual life forever which he called as "eternal life". About this eternal life Jesus said; "I am the resurrection and life. Whoever believes in me will live even though he dies. Whoever lives and believes in me will never die." (Jh 11:25) By proclaiming so, Jesus told the world that; he is the Supreme Spiritual Ruler and Authority, (Col2:10) and he lives for ever. His Kingdom never comes to an end. (Daniel: 2:44 & 6:26-27) Jesus Christ said; whoever lives & believes in him, his soul will be united with him after his physical death to live with him for eternity, which he called as everlasting life.*

Yes, after physical death, we continue to live a spiritual life. The soul, which God breathed in us does not die, but it lives forever. After body dies, our soul will return to God who gave it to us for judgement. (2 Esdras 7:78-101) God desires that every soul should return to him pure & holy without sin, because every soul is precious to him. (Is 43:4-5) If the soul returns to God after our physical death with sin it cannot be united with him because, "God is Holy." (Lev 19:1-2) And no one can prevail in his Kingdom unless his soul is holy. (1 Pet 1:15-16)

Jesus Christ was offered as sacrifice for our sins on the Cross: In spite of our sinfulness, God wanted that our soul should return to him pure & holy because; "God loved us with an everlasting love". (Jer 31:3) His love for us flows like a fountain that never goes dry," (2 Esd 2:32) and "his mercy endures forever". (Jer 33:11 & Ps 118:1 & 29) Because of God's love for mankind is so great, (Eph 3:17-19) in his

eternal plan he decreed that; his Son Jesus should be offered as the supreme sacrifice for sins of mankind. And, through this sacrifice souls of human beings will be cleansed from their sins by the Precious Blood of Jesus, redeemed from the bondage of sin and be united with God for eternity. This spiritual truth was revealed by Jesus Christ to St Paul as God's "Eternal Plan". That is why St Paul said; "God, in his Eternal Plan had already decided that; through Jesus Christ, he would redeem us & make us his sons. This was his pleasure & purpose. (Eph 1:4-11)

Whoever does not believe in Christ is already judged: Jesus Christ preached Good News on "Repentance & Forgiveness". He offered eternal life to those who choose to believe in him. For the forgiveness of sins of mankind, Jesus willingly took up cross to do his Father's will and died on the cross to give salvation to mankind. (Phil 2: 7-11) Those who believe in him will receive forgiveness for their sins & eternal life. The Scriptures says; "Those who received him and believed in him were given the right to become God's children". (John 1:12) And, *"Whoever believes in Jesus will not be judged; whoever does not believe, has already been judged because he has not believed God's only Son. This is how judgement works; the light has come in to the world, but people love darkness rather than light, because their deeds are evil". (John 3:18-20)* Yes, God said; "Those who do not believe in his only Son take judgement on themselves. They will lose eternal life offered by Jesus."

Jesus is called as 'Lord of Salvation': (Jer 33: 16) Jesus said; "I came for the sinners." (Mat 9:13) Jesus loves sinners and took pity on them because, he did not want them to die in sin and that their souls should be condemned to hell. That is why he preached on repentance & forgiveness. People who repent & confess sins to him will be forgiven, (Jh20:21-23) because God the Father has given Jesus the authority to forgive sins. (Luke 5:25) Jesus proclaimed that; "All authority has been given to him in heaven & on earth by his Heavenly Father". (Mat 28 :18)

Jesus cleanses our soul which gets defiled by sins. Because, "all authority has been given to Jesus in heaven and on earth" to forgive sins, (Mat 28:18) he forgives us endlessly and gives eternal life, for; "he is the Lord of Salvation." (Jonah 2:9 & Acts 4:12) But, those who choose not to repent will be condemned for eternal damnation and thrown in hell to be tormented by evil spirits forever. (2 Esd 7:78-101)

This Knowledge gives freedom from sin: With this understanding as our call for repentance, and to turn away from sins once for all, we will read this book. We will ask Jesus to give humbleness to accept this

call for repentance and pray for Wisdom to understand the spiritual truths explained in this book, so that, our life will be transformed to glorify God. (1 Cor 6:19-21) I earnestly pray that the 'Holy Spirit' will fill every one with grace to understand the contents of this book and harvest its full benefits. *This understanding will help people to rejoice in the Lord by preserving their freedom in sin for God said; "Do not surrender your glorious privilege of being God's free people." (Bar 4:3) "The Holy Spirit is the grantee that we shall receive what God has promised his people, and this assures us that God will give complete freedom from sin to those who are his." (Eph 1:14). Further Paul said; "Freedom is what we have; Christ has set us free! Stand then as free people. Do not allow this freedom to make you slaves again". (Gal 5:1)*

"REPENTANCE IS A PROCESSES OF RECONCILIATION"

Before we proceed deep into the subject "REPENTANCE" let us understand; "What Repentance is?" Repentance is to show deep remorse/ sorrow to God that we have transgressed his commandments and there-by have sinned against our own body, against our neighbour and against God. **In repentance, we turn back to God with a contrite heart**, with sorrow and acknowledge that we have committed the act of sin with our own will and conscious mind, and ask for forgiveness. In other word in repentance, we reconcile with our Creator and plead for his Mercy and Forgiveness. Therefore, it is our sins which has brought us to this appalling situation where we humble ourselves in repentance before Jesus Christ to plead for his mercy & forgiveness.

**Think deeply about your sins when you lie in bed.
Repent for your sins
&
Reconcile with God!**

CHAPTER-2 WHAT IS SIN?

Sin is a wilful desire to disobey God: *Let us first understand, "What is sin?" Sin is a deliberate desire to disobey God's commandments followed by physical act of disobedience. When there is a desire to disobey God, we conceive sin. When we act upon such sinful desire, we commit sin. **Therefore, sin involves "a wilful desire to commit sin" and "a deliberate physical action" to fulfil that sinful desire.***

God gave mankind many commandments to follow, so that, they would inherit God's blessings to live good spiritual life and physical life. But if we on our own will, desire to disobey God's commandments and physically act on those desires, such desires for sin and physical acts of disobedience displeases God. The very desire to disobey God by itself displeases God and it becomes a sin. Further, when we physically act upon such sinful desires, we commit sin against man and against God.

God said to man; *"obey me faithfully so that everything will go well with you." Yes, God decreed that man should obey his teachings so that man inherits God's blessings and live good life; for his words says: "Obey faithfully in everything that I have commanded you and all will go well with you and your descendants for ever, because you will be doing what is right and what pleases the Lord your God." (Duet 12:28)*

IT WAS DEVIL'S JEALOUSY THAT MADE MAN TO FALL IN SIN

God decreed that; *"In obedience to his commandments man will inherit all blessings for a good life. Yes, in obedience man will enjoy God's presence, joy, peace, health, wealth & every other blessing that has been promised in obedience". (Pl read Duet 28:1-13, Lev 28:3-14)*

We glorify God in obedience, as God says; "They are my people. I created them to glorify me" (Is 43:7) Further he said; *"Don't you know that your body is the Temple of the Holy Spirit, who lives in you and who was given to you by God. You do not belong to yourself but to God. He bought you for a price (Blood of Christ). So, use your body for God's glory" (1 Cor 6:19-20)* Yes dear believers, God created us to glorify his Spirit in our body. God wants that man should glorify him in man's relation with one another, thus God's will for man; *"Love one another as I have loved you" will be fulfilled. (John 13:34)* In creation when God created man in his own image (Gen 1:27) he did not intend that man should disobey God and commit sin and die, because God made man in his own likeness so that man would continue live forever.

"It was devil's jealousy that brought death in to the world. The Devil deceived made to fall in sin so that man who was created in the image of God to exist for ever, would die due to the power of sin. The devil brought death into the world and those who belong to devil will commit sin and die". (Wis 2:23-24) Sin came into the world through one man, Adam. And his sin brought death with it, because wages of sin is death. (Rom 6:23 & James 1:14-15) As result of sin, death spread to the whole human race because everyone has sinned. (Romans 5:12)

SIN IS A SPIRITUAL PROCESS: IT INVOLVES THREE STAGES

In the spiritual process of sin, we go through three stages: To understand these spiritual processes we must know the three stages of sin. God has spoken about these stages of sin as is explained below:

Stage-1: A person is tempted when he is drawn away and trapped by his own evil desire. (James 1:14) At this stage we are subjected to temptations. (*This is spiritual aspect of sin where the devil tempts us*)

Stage-2: Then his evil desire conceives and give birth to sin. (James 1:15) In this stage our mind conceives sin. But we have a choice to reject sin with help of prayer, with the help of our helper Holy Spirit and with help of Mother Mary who is the guardian for Church. Fasting and praying will greatly help to get over this temptation. However, we decide to commit sin which is a conscious and deliberate decision. (*This is mental aspect of sin, where one decides to indulge in the act of sin*)

Stage-3: Sin when it is full-grown gives birth to death. (James 1:15-16) In this stage we physically commit the act of sin or continue to indulge in the act of sin, which is the physical aspect of sin. This sin brings spiritual death in soul. At later stage this sin brings death to our physical body through various decease. (*This is physical aspect of sin*)

Finally, it is we who decide to commit sin in conscious mind. We indulge in the physical act of sin and derive pleasure out of that act. Having committed sin the feeling of guilt sets in us which causes fear. From the above it is absolutely clear that Sin is a "Spiritual Process" involves three stages, which are; 'Spiritual aspect', 'Mental aspect' and 'Physical aspect'. With this understanding now we will examine a practical situation to learn how a person gets tempted and falls in sin.

Now let us examine a situation:

Spiritual aspect of sin: Here, the Satan tempts a man by planting a

sinful thought in his mind: "May be a sinful relation". Now he is restless!

Mental aspect of sin: Now the believer has two choices. Either to take help of Holy Spirit with fasting and praying to abide in Christ and in his teachings. Or, to give-in for the temptation and commit sin. He is drawn towards both sides. *If he chooses to remain with Christ and decides not to give-in for temptation, then there is no sin in that thought which the Satan planted in his mind. However, if he ponders over the thought, and allows it to grow in his mind and derives mental pleasure out of that sinful thought (in modern world they call it as sexual fantasy), he has already committed sin.* For Jesus said; "If a person has looked at another man's wife with lustful eyes and has desired her in his mind, he has already committed sin adultery in his mind". (Matthew 5:27-28)

Physical aspect of sin: If that person decides to commit the act of sin and does the act physically, also indulges in it repeatedly, then "he commits sin against God, he commits sin against man, also he commits sin against his own body". (1Cor 6:18) The question here is; "Are you rejecting temptations in the very beginning to avoid sin"? (Or) "Are you yielding for temptations, commit sin and indulge in sin again & again"?

WHEN DOES AN ACT BECOME A SIN?

St James explains various stages in sin. He said; "A person is tempted (*spiritual aspect of sin*) then he is drawn away and trapped by his own evil desire (*mental aspect of sin*). Then this evil desire conceives & gives birth to sin. And sin when it is full grown gives birth to death". (*Physical aspect of sin-when it is committed*) (Jas 1:14-15)

Spiritual aspect of sin (First stage in sin): *A sinful thought planted in mind by the Satan (or) a desire to commit sin, is not a sin by itself. A mere thought to commit a sin planted in mind is not a sin by itself. It is only a temptation, which Jesus Christ went through. (Mat 4:1-11)*

Mental aspect of sin (Second stage in sin): *But a wilful decision to yield for sin and deriving mental pleasure by imagining of committing the sin becomes a sin, though not you physically indulge in the act, according to words spoken by Jesus as explained above. (Mat 5:27-28)*

Physical aspect of sin (Third stage in sin): *Having decided to commit sin, if you physically commit the act of sin even once, it is a sin. If you continue to indulge in that sinful act again and again and derive pleasure, then you are habituated to it and you are living in sin.*

What does the Scripture say about the act of sin?

The Scriptures says; "You are sinning against your own body":
"Any sin a you commit does not affect your body; but if you are guilty of sexual immorality, you are sinning against your body". (1 Cor 6:18)

The Scriptures says; "You are sinning against your brother":
*Because, God said; "Marriage is to be honoured by all. Husband and wife must be faithful to each other. God will judge those who are immoral and those who indulge in adultery."(Heb 13:4 & Sir 23:22-26)
 In this mater, then, no one should do wrong to his neighbour or take advantage of him / her and deceive him/her.(1 Thess 2:3-8).*

The Scriptures says; "You are sinning against God"; For God said;
"Do not commit adultery," (Ex20:14) and defile your body and your neighbour's body which are the temple of the Holy Spirit. (1 Cor 3:16)

IS TEMPTATION A SIN?

Many times, you grope in darkness when you are tempted to commit sin, not knowing what to do, how to handle the situation, how to counter the problem and overcome temptation? In this situation you undergo lot of pressure, tensions and at times you are confused. At this juncture, God tells you; "Surrender the situation to me because; the Battle belongs to me" (2 Chr 20:15 & 1 Sam 17:47) and I will fight for you." (Duet 3:22 & Num 23:22). He says, if you handle the situation by yourself without taking help of My Spirit, you we will fail miserably because Jesus Christ said; "Your body is weak for sin", (Mat 26:41) and your power is not sufficient to fight the powers of darkness. (John 6:63)

When you are tempted, there are two options: Either, you yield for the temptation and commit sin. (Or) You take help of Holy Spirit and fight temptations. (Jh 14:26) Further, you can face all conditions by the power that Christ gives. (Phil 4:13 & Mat 19:26) To take Christ's help, you must fast & pray and you must seek Christ's face every day between 3 & 6 AM. If you do this sincerely, Christ will fill you with power to fight your temptations. You will be able to resist the Devil and reject temptations with Christ's help. The Devil will flee from you. (James 4:7)

IS IT SIN WHEN YOU GO THROUGH MOMENTS OF TEMPTATION?

Shall we see what God says about this? Jesus himself was tempted by Satan in the desert when he observed fasting for forty days. However, Jesus did not commit sin. To understand this please read Mat 4:1-11 'Temptation of Jesus'. St Paul said; *"We have a High Priest (Jesus Christ) who was tempted in every way that we are, but did not sin" (Heb 4:15) "Now he can help those who are tempted, because he*

*himself was tempted and suffered". (Heb 2:18) **From these words of God you understand that mere temptation by itself is not a sin.***

Moments of temptations- "Conflict in man": At times when you go through temptation, there is always conflict with-in you. The Holy Spirit-'Power', draws you towards doing good to avoid sin. The other is your flesh - 'weakness' which makes you to yield for temptations. St Paul speaks about this fight between spirit and flesh as 'Conflict in Man'.

He said; "I do not understand what I do; for I do not do what I would like to do, but instead I do what I hate. Since what I do is what I do not want to do, I am not really the one who does this thing; rather it the sin that lives in me - that is my human nature. For even though the desire to do good is there in me, I am not able to do it; I do not do good what I want to do. Instead, I do evil that I do not want to do. If I do that I do not want to do, this means that, I am no longer the one who does it, and instead it is the sin that lives in me. (Rom 7: 14-20)

There is always conflict in our mind. There is always dilemma in mind as to; whether to yield for sin or not. These are moments of temptation. These temptations do not become sin by itself. This is the first stage of sin, which is known as 'spiritual aspect of sin' as it was explained above.

Now let us understand about people who are forced in to sin: Now, what happens to a woman who is gang raped, (or) a man who is sexually abused by women at gun point (or), men/women, who are abducted, kept in confinement and sexually abused, (or) a girl who has been abducted and used as sex slave? (or) a man who is abducted and sodomised forcefully? Are the victims of the situations guilty of such sins? *As far as victims of such encounters are concerned; they are not guilty of sin when they are forcefully abused against their will.*

Similarly, a person at home is sexually abused by his/her loved ones, (may be father, brother, sister, uncle relatives and friends and have been threatened by them of dire consequences, if they reveal it) there is no sin as far as the victim is concerned. But the victims of such situations as brought out above must set himself/herself free as early as possible at the first available opportunity, because, God says; "A slave has to set himself free whenever he gets an opportunity". (1 Cor 7:21) *Instead, if the victim who is subjected to such sexual abuse, enjoys pleasure out of such abusive act and does not free himself / herself from slavery in spite of opportunities he/she had, for whatever reason it may be, then the victim also becomes party to the sin and commits sin. Then the victim of such situation will also be guilty of sin!*

THE SATAN IS A DECEIVER

We see how mankind is being deceived by the Satan to fall sin there-by people lose the privilege of being God's free people. Yes, if we sin, the Satan binds us with invisible chains. We lose freedom with-in us. King Solomon said; "Farmers, shepherds, and labourers out in the country side (refers to mankind) are caught by the same inevitable fate (sin) and are bound in darkness by invisible chains". (Satanic bondage) (Wis 17:17) **Hence, we lose freedom in our whole being. (In our body, soul & spirit; 1 Thes 5:23) That's why Prophet Baruch said; "Do not surrender your glorious privilege of being God's free people. (Bar 4:3)**

Yes, dear believer, when you indulge in sin you surrender your privilege of being God's free child because when you sin the Satan binds your soul & body with invisible chains and you live in gloom. (Ps 107:10-11)

Further, St Paul said: "Freedom is what you have-Christ has set you free! Stand then as free people and do not allow yourselves to become slaves again." (Gal 5:1) Yes, the Satan will make everything around you very attractive & desirable. He will make false promises to lure you in his trap, for; "he is a liar and father of all lies". (John 8:44)

You invite Satan in your body by committing sin: You commit sin in disobedience. When you commit sin, you are inviting evil spirits in your body & soul who enslaves you. When the evil spirits enter you, they make you refugees and captives, for God said; "Tell them that; 'what they have done is a sign of what will happen to them'. They will be refugees & captives. The prince who is ruling them will shoulder his pack on them in the dark and escape through a hole that they dig for him in the wall." (Ezkl 12:11-12) **The spiritual truth embedded in this word is explained below for believers to understand and become wise!**

SATAN MAKES US REFUGEES AND CAPTIVES

Dear believer, please understand this "Word" spoken through Prophet Ezekiel. God in his everlasting love for mankind, (Jer 31:3) to protect them from Satan, has promised that; he himself will burn around them as a wall of fire and live in their body in all his glory. **Prophet Zechariah said;** "The Lord has promised that he himself will burn as a wall of fire round the city (i.e., you) to protect it (from sin) and that he will live there (in your body, which is God's temple) in all his Glory." (Zech 2:5) Since the Lord is burning around you as wall of fire, the Satan has no authority to breach this wall to enter your body.

But, when you are tempted & deceived to commit sin, (Jas 1:14-15) you in your conscious will & deliberate actions dig a hole in the wall of fire which is burning around you and invite evil spirits in your soul and body. Once they enter your soul, they abuse your body, drive you to commit sin. Once you commit sin, they shoulder you with burden of sin. Your sins weigh upon your soul. (Wis 9:15) Thus you lose joy & peace which you had been enjoying before you committed sin. Now you experience sadness, depression, despair, which cause fear because you have become a refugee & captive of Satan. You, become a slave of sin because, the Satan has bound you with invisible chains. (Wis 17:17)

After binding you with invisible chains the Satan escapes through the hole which you dug for him in the wall of fire which God placed around you to protect you. (Ezkl 12:11-12) This is how you become refugee and captive of Satan. When you commit sin, you glorify the evil spirits in your body in contradiction to God's will for you, which is; "you are called to glorify God's Spirit in your body'. **Yes, God said; "Don't you know that your body is temple of Holy Spirit who lives in you, who was given to you by God? You do not belong to yourself but to God; he bought you for a price. Blood of Jesus. Hence use your body for God's glory". (1 Cor 6:19-20)**

However, in spite of our sinfulness & unworthiness, out of God's great love for mankind this wall of fire which God placed around us still burns around you because of his promise; "I will not leave you like orphans. (Jh 14:18) and "I will never leave you or forsake you". (Hebrews 13:5)

***Do not live as ignorant people to commit sin
and become
Captives & Refugees
of the Satan!!!***

CHAPTER – 3

WHY DO WE COMMIT SIN?

WE COMMIT SIN ENDLESSLY, WITHOUT REALISING WHY?

In the previous chapter we understood: 'What is Sin?', and 'How sin makes us as Refugees & Captives of Satan? People of this world are greatly attracted to sin and sin entices them to commit sin and indulge in sin again & again. Thus, people have made sin as a way of life. Some people commit sin endlessly without realising why they are doing so?

Now let us understand which are the sins that people commit are endlessly.

Sins that people commit in mind: People's mind is always filled with jealousy, greed, envy, pride, lies, revenge, vengeance, disobedience arrogance, cheating and wicked thoughts. They are always influenced by these sinful attributes. They nurture evil plans, conceive evil actions and execute their plan as we always read in news media.

>> Their thoughts are sinful. In their mind they commit sexual sins by indulging in sexual fantasy with people whom they are attracted to. Thus, they commit fornication and adultery in mind. (Mat 5:27-28)

>> They are always envious about the progresses made by their neighbours and feel jealous about them. (Mark 7:21-23)

>> They are always filled with pride & arrogance and sin against God. Their pride/ego does not allow them to live in humble relation with their neighbour. (1 Pet 5:5 & Prov 16:5)

>> They do not forgive their brother/sister and hence they always live with grudge and revenge which does not allow them to live in peace with-in them and with their neighbour. Though they may not physically take revenge against their neighbours, they live with vengeance in their mind which does not allow them to live healthy life. (Lev 19:18, Mk 11:25, Mat 6: 14_15, & Prov 20:22)

>> They always live in greed for more wealth which makes them to desire for their neighbour's wealth. People are not contented with what God has blessed them. This attitude has made them to destroy other's family out of jealousy and it has driven many to commit murder out of greed to possess their wealth. (Jas 4:2-3)

>> They continue to live in sin because they do not accept teachings of Bible. They always argue, which leads to arrogance. Such attitude does not allow them to humble themselves before the Lord. Hence, they always live in disobedience. (Duet 5:32-33 & Luk 10:16)

Sins that people commit through eyes: People are habituated to visit pornography sites and read dirty books. These habits lead them to ponder over sinful thoughts and live in sin. They gaze people of opposite sex with lustful eyes. They gain nothing in these sinful actions, yet they endlessly continue to indulge in these sins. Their eyes are filled with jealousy. Hence, they cannot accept to see their neighbour prosper. When they see something good in their neighbour, they become envious and lose peace over it. Their eyes lead them to live in sin. Jesus said if your eyes are sound your body will be full of light. But if your eyes are bad your body will be in darkness. (Matthew 6:22-23)

Sins that people commit using mouth: People do not hesitate to lie. They are always ready with a lie to deceive others. (Prov 6:16-19 & 12:22) Also their lips never stop gossiping, speaking ill of others and tarnishing others name. (Jas 3:1-12) Their lips thirst to drink liquor, consume drugs and they indulge in smoking. Their mouth is greedy for food. They commit sin by overeating-Gluttony. They eat food offered in pagan worship & satanic worship and commit sin. (1 Cor 10:19-21)

Sins that people commit using hands: People use their hands to physically cause injury/hurt others who are weak and submissive. (Like elderly, woman and children). They use their hands to commit serial murder, serial theft, indulge in terror acts, riots, and make livelihood by stealing. They write unanimous letters to destroy peace and create confusion in other's life and to destroy peace in society. (Gal 5:16-21)

Sins that people commit by abusing their body: People use their body to indulge in prostitution, flesh trade, swap spouse for sexual pleasures, and to indulge to in orgy. Also, they act in porn movies as a profession. They also indulge in sexual abuse of children. They live only for sexual pleasures. They physically abuse their body in self-abuse /masturbation, use modern gadgets such as; virtual reality for sexual pleasures, use sex toys to indulge in sexual pleasures, indulge in sex with animal, practice sadism, practice gay & lesbian relation, trafficking human beings for sex slavery. God said; "Our body is temple of Holy Spirit in which we are supposed glorify Spirit of God". (1 Cor 6:19-21)

The above are some commonly known sins that people commit endlessly without realising why they do it!

But, why do we indulge in such sinful life? This is a very interesting question, isn't it? And it is also a very serious question! We indulge in sinful life because we are ignorant about the following spiritual truths:

1. We are ignorant about: **What God has spoken about us?**
2. We are ignorant about: **What is God's plan for us?**
3. We are ignorant about: **What is God's eternal plan for us?**
4. We are ignorant about: **Truth that sin brings death in us!**

Now let understand the answers for above questions.

Spiritual truth No: 1

WE ARE IGNORANT ABOUT: "WHAT GOD SPOKE ABOUT MAN?"

1. About man's existence on earth, God said: "I have created man in likeness of God." (Gen 1:27) Since I exists in "Holy Trinity" as God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit, I created man in human trinity, which consists of physical body, an active soul and a living spirit. (Wis 15:11, 1 Cor 15:44 & 1 Thess 5:23) Because man was created in likeness, God said; "You are the temple of Holy Spirit and God's Spirit lives in you". God's temple is holy and you are his temple"(1 Cor 3:16-17) So, "You should remain holy in Body, Soul & Spirit" (I Pet 1:15-16)

2. About man's importance in God's eyes, God said; "You are precious in my eyes; "I will give up whole nations to save your life because you are precious to me and I love you and give you honour." (Is 43:4) Here, God speaks about how much he values human life. He continues to say; "I want to dwell in your body which is my temple in all my glory. (Zech 2:5) Further he said; "You will be like a beautiful crown for the Lord." (Is 62:3) And "anyone who strikes you strikes what is most precious to me" (Zech 2:8) I will protect you with my hand. (Is 51:16)

3. About God's will for man, he said; "You are my people. I created you to glorify me". (Is 43:7) "I will give you single purpose in life. You are to honour me for all time to come for your own good and for the goodness of your descendants." (Jer 32:38) I have created you in my own image, so you are to remain holy in your whole being completely free from sin; i.e., in your body, soul and spirit". (1Thess 5:23) "Be holy in everything, because, I the Lord your God, am holy". (Lev 17:44-45 & 19:2, & 1Pet 1:15) "Your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who lives in you, who was given to you by God. You do not belong to yourself but to God; he bought you for a price (blood of Christ). So, use your body for God's glory, because God wants to demonstrate his holiness to this world through you". (Ezkl 36:23) This is how God has spoken on the importance of our physical and spiritual existence on this earth and about glorifying his Spirit in our body. (1 Cor 6: 19-20)

4. About our relation with God, he says; "Israel, you are my dearest Son, the child I love the best. Whenever I mention your name, I think of you with love. My heart goes out to you; I will be merciful." (Jer 31:20) "So, pay attention my son to what I say. Listen to my words; never let them get away from you. Remember them and keep them in your heart. They will give life and health to anyone who understands them." (Prov 4:20-22) "Pay attention my son and listen to my wisdom and insight. Then you will know how to behave properly and your words will show that you have knowledge" (Prov 5:1-10) "Pay attention My Son when the Lord corrects you. Do not be discouraged when he rebukes you. Because, the Lord corrects every one whom he loves, and punishes everyone he accepts as his son" (Heb 12:5-6) "My son, you are always here with me and everything I have is yours". (Luk 15:31)

5. About sharing God's power with man, he said; "I make a Covenant with you: I have given you my Word and Power to be yours for ever and ever. You are to obey my teaching for all time and teach them to your descendants to obey them for all time" (Is 59:1-2) "I have given you authority to walk on snakes and scorpions and to overcome the power of the enemy. Nothing can hurt you" (Luk 10:19) "Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven. Whatever you set free on earth will be set free in heaven". (Mat 16:19 & 18:18) "Believers are given power to perform miracles; they will drive demons in my name; they will speak strange languages. If they pick up snake or drink poison they will not be harmed; they will place hand on the sick who will get well" (Mk 16:17-18) Yes, God has empowered man with authority over Devil.

6. About obedience to God, he said; "People of Israel be sure that you do everything that I the Lord your God have commanded. Do not disobey any of my laws. Obey them all, so that everything will go well with you. And you will continue to live in the land that you are going to occupy." (Duet 5:32-33) Yes, in obedience to me you will inherit all my blessings. (Duet 28:1-13) If you disobey my laws, you lose your blessings. (Duet 28:14-68) "Obey Wisdom, people of Israel, and take hold of her. Make your way towards the splendour of her light. Do not surrender your glorious privilege of being God's free people to other nation. (Being free from sin) (Baruch 4:2-3) God is highly pleased if you obey him, for Jesus said; Happy are those who hear the Word of God & obey it. For they will inherit the promised blessings. (Lk 11 :28)

7. About man's call to witness Jesus Christ, God said; "You will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, in all Judaea and Samaria and to the ends of the earth" (Acts 1:8) "If you make yourself clean from all those evil things, you will be used for special purposes, because you will be

dedicated and useful for the Master, ready to be used for every good deed" (2 Tim 2:21) God says; "if you purify yourself from all sins and offer your life to God, he will use you as his instrument in salvation, because; "You are the chosen race, King's Priests, the holy nation, God's own people, chosen to proclaim wonderful acts of God who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light. At one time you were not God's people, but now you are his people; at one time you did not know God's mercy, but now you have received his mercy" (1 Pet 2:9-10) God says; we are his messengers to give Good News on repentance and forgiveness. Yes, God wants you to witness Jesus to ends of the earth.

Spiritual Truth No-2

WE ARE IGNORANT ABOUT - GOD'S PLAN FOR A MAN

About man's prosperous future - God said: *"I alone know the plans I have for you; the plans to bring you prosperity and not disaster, plans to bring about the future you hope for! Then you will call me. You will come pray to me and I answer you. (Jer 29:11)*

About man's blessings, God said; *"I will make an eternal covenant with them. I will never stop doing good things for them and I will make them to fear me with all their heart, so that they will never turn away from me. I will take pleasure in doing good things for them, and I will establish them permanently in this land". (Jer 32:40-41)*

About man's prosperity God said: *"By my great power and strength I created this world, mankind, and all animals that live on the earth and I give it to any one I choose." (Jer 27:5) Yes, we are his chosen people. (1 Pet 2: 9) Our wealth and prosperity come from God's hand.*

About God's his providence for man, he said: *"You are my son; today I have become your father. Ask, I will give you all the nations; the whole earth will be yours". (Ps 2:7-8) "From the wealth of my glory, I will provide all your requirements to live righteous life". (Phil 4:19) Because I am the provider for your body. (1 Cor 6:13, Ps 52:7 & 127:2)*

About inheriting God's blessings, he said: *"People of Israel, be sure that you do everything that the Lord your God has commanded you. Do not disobey any of the laws. Obey them in all, so that everything will go well with you and so you will continue to live in the land that you are about to occupy". (Duet 5:32-33) God says; "Our blessings depend on obedience". He warns his children; if you want to*

inherit blessings what has been promised, you should obey everything that I have commanded. (Believers are advised to read Duet 28:1-14 & Lev 26:3-14 to know the blessings that are promised in obedience)

Spiritual Truth No: 3

WE ARE IGNORANT ABOUT; WHAT IS GOD'S ETERNAL PLAN FOR MAN?

About God's eternal plan for mankind, he said: "All things are done according to God's plan and will. God chose us to be his own people in union with Christ because of his own purpose based on what he had decided from the very beginning". (Eph 1:11) "Even before the world was created, God had already chosen us to be his through our union with Jesus Christ, so that we would be holy and without fault before him. (Eph 1:4) Because of his love for mankind, "God had already decided that; through Christ, he would make us his sons." This was his pleasure and purpose (Eph 1:5) *"In all his Wisdom and insight God did what he had purposed and made known his secret plan he had already decided to complete by means of Christ. This plan which God will completed when the time is right, is to bring all creation to gather, everything in heaven and on earth, with Christ as head".* (Eph 9-10)

Discernment on God's eternal Plan: *From the above we discern that; God wants we should reject sin in all its forms, remain holy in our whole being to inherit blessings he has kept for us, which are:*

- > *Enjoy life in his Love & live life day-by-day trusting him. (Prov 3:5)*
- > *We must share our love with fellow beings, and live life pleasing God, there-by we glorify God's Spirit in our life. (1 Cor 6:19-21)*
- > *We must use the spiritual powers given to us to fight against evil spirits, bind them, and drive them out in order to protect our freedom from sin. (Mat 16:18, 18:18 Luk 10:19 & Mk 16:17-18)*
- > *After our physical death, the souls of all people and all the heavenly beings should be united as one family with Jesus Christ as the head in the heavenly kingdom.*

"The above discernment gives understanding that; our soul which God sent to live in our body should return to him and be united with God along with all the heavenly beings as one family with Jesus as head of the family. This is God's eternal plan mankind". (Eph 9-10)

Spiritual Truth No: 4

WE ARE IGNORANT ABOUT THE TRUTH THAT: "SIN BRINGS DEATH IN SOUL & SICKNESS IN OUR BODY"

What is the truth about sin? God decreed; "Only in obedience to God's Laws, man will inherit material & spiritual blessings as written in Duet 28:1-68, Lev 26 :1-46, Wis 6:12-21 & 1 Cor 12:7-11. Since Satan is aware of this truth, he deceives people to disobey God's Law and commit sin, so that they lose blessings that are promised in obedience. Yes believers, if you sin, you will lose the blessings that are promised.

In God's plan, man was to live a Joyful, healthy and prosperous life. However, in reality it is not happening as we see in the world. Instead, we see is man is living in sickness, pain, suffering, depression, distress and despair. Sickness makes man to lose his earning & wealth on medication. Such discouraging things are happening because, our sins bring sickness upon us, which eventually brings spiritual death in soul and physical death in body. *To understand this spiritual truth on; "Relation between Sin & Sickness", please read Proverbs Chaps 2 to 7. Yes, we are sick because of our sins, for sin brings death. (Rom 5:12)"*

SIN BRINGS DEATH IN OUR SOUL.

Our Soul rejoices in the Lord: King David sang, "My soul rejoices in the Lord." (Ps 35:9) Mother Mary in her 'Song of Praise' sang; "My heart praises the Lord; my soul is glad because of God my Saviour." (Luk 1:46-47) St Paul said; "May your soul always be joyful in union with Christ. I say again rejoice in the Lord." (Phil 4:4) Yes "When we share selfless love with others, God lives in union with us and his love is made perfect in us." (1 Jh 4:12) These words convey that; our soul lives, enjoys, and thrives in good deeds and in God's love & presence.

Your selfish attitude destroys Joy in soul: Your selfish desires does not allow you to show concern for other's needs and to share your belongings. Instead, this attitude brings desires, greed, envy & pride, which is the cause for fight, enmity, murder & all related sins. (Jas 4:2-4) *Sin nurtures fruits of evil spirit in your soul which are; pride, hatred, sadness, restlessness, impatience, inhuman behaviour, wickedness & unfaithfulness. These attributes make you to lose control over yourself.*

Your evil desires bring death in your soul: All these attributes are against commandment of Jesus, which is; "Love your neighbour as you

love yourself." (Mk 12:31) When you sin and continue to live in sin, you lose God's presences. Darkness surrounds you, hence you become blind for God's light which is shining on you. (Is 60:19 & Eph 5:14) In the darkness fruits of evil spirit mentioned above shrouds your soul. Absence of God's Spirit brings death in your soul for St Paul said; "His evil desire conceives and give birth to Sin. When sin is fully grown, it gives birth to death (in soul)." (Jas 1: 15) Yes when you sin, your soul is bound by invisible chains (Wis 17:17) which does not allow your soul to rejoice. In absence of God's love your soul loses nourishment & dies.

When your soul dies, you are dead for God: As a sinner you lose grace to respond to God's Words. When you fail to respond to God's words, your soul will be dead for God. When your soul is dead for God, vultures (evil spirits) will feed on your body as Jesus said; "Where ever there is dead body vultures will feed on them". (Luke 17:37) It means, sins such as: desires, ego, lust, greed, passions, sinful habits, sinful relations, jealousy, pride, envy, vengeance, enmity, revenge will feed on your body more & more. At this stage if you fail to repent and return to God, you will lose life in soul and remain dead for God. And, if you die in this status, in sin, you are bound to lose eternal life. Yes, you will lose God's presence & your soul will be condemned to hell forever.

SIN BRINGS SICKNESS IN YOUR PHYSICAL BODY

God said; "If you sin, you hurt yourselves". (Sir 19:4) And, "Your sins will eat up your flesh like fire". (James 5:3) "If you sin, you will be sick and groaning in your death bed with your flesh and muscles being eaten away". (Prov5:7-14) Reader is advised to read Chapters 2 to 7 in Proverbs to understand God's warning on the power of sin and to know the spiritual truth on how sin brings sickness in our physical body.

On three occasions Jesus revealed this truth, that; "It is sin which makes our body sick and leads us to death".

First occasion: When Jesus healed a paralysed man who was lowered from the roof, he said to the sick man; "Your sins are forgiven" and the man was healed of his sickness and walked back home. (Luk 5:10-20)

Second occasion: Jesus healed a man who was lying near the pool Bethesda for 38 years. Jesus met that man in the synagogue and said "sin no more" or much worse things would happen to you. (Jh 5:1-12)

Third occasion: When a woman was caught in adultery, she was

about to be stoned to death according to the Law of Moses. Her sin was about to destroy her body & soul. But Jesus forgave her and said; Go, but do not sin again. (Jh 8:11) In these occasions Jesus revealed that; our sins will bring sickness in body, further will destroy our body & soul.

Spiritual Truth-5

WE ARE IGNORANT ABOUT; WHAT IS SATAN'S PLAN FOR MAN?

Pride led the angels to fall: We know that the Satan, Lucifer, is the fallen angel who was thrown out of paradise by God because of his pride. His pride did not allow him to worship God. (Ezkl 28:12-17 & Rev 12:7-17) Along with him one third of angels in heaven rebelled against God saying that; "they too will not worship their Creator". These fallen are the wicked spiritual forces in the heavenly world, the rulers, authorities and cosmic powers of the Dark Age who are fighting and deceiving the human beings, causing them to fall in sin. (Eph 6:12)

***The Satan sowed the seed of sin in human flesh.** When Adam & Eve were in Eden Garden, they lived in obedience & were in communion with God through human spirit. They were enjoying God's providence like angels._"The Satan was jealous about the status they enjoyed, for he himself had lost the paradise due to pride. So, the Satan hatched a plan to destroy the good status and life that Adam and Eve were enjoying". However, the Satan knew that he cannot harm them directly because they were surrounded by God's Splendour. (Wisdom 2:23-24)*

Satan also knew that God hates sin in all forms and will not accept sin in his presence. To separate man from God and to destroy his body and soul the Satan made a cunning plan to plant/sow the seed of sin in Adam & Eve's body who were created in image of God. Therefore, the Satan deceived Eve to commit sin and she in turn led Adam in sin. **This is how the seed of sin was sowed in human flesh and hence God's Judgement came upon mankind.** Thus, Satan brought separation between God and human race so that he can destroy the active soul that God breathed in human body when they were formed. (Wis 11:15)

Satan was jealous on the status enjoyed by man.

King Solomon explained this truth. He said; "In God's eternal plan God wanted that everything he created might continue to exist for ever, and everything he created was wholesome & good". (Wis 1:14) "When God created man, he did not intend that he should die. It was Devil's

jealousy that brought death into the world & those who belong to the Devil are the ones who will die.” (Wis 2:23-24) “Sin came in to this world through one man and his sin brought death with it. As a result, death has spread to whole human race for all have sinned.” (Rom 5:12)

The Satan cannot breach the wall of fire which is burning around us to harm us. But when we commit sin, we make a hole in the wall of fire which is still burning around us (Zech 2:5) and invite Satan in our life as explained earlier. The Satan enters our life through the hole we make for him in the wall of fire, binds our soul with invisible chains and escapes through the hole that we made for him in the wall of fire. Thereafter our soul loses its happiness and hence we cannot rejoice in the Lord. Thus, sin brings death in soul, as Jesus said; “I will go away from you. You will look for me, but you will die in your sins.” (Jh 8:21) This is how the Satan, out of jealousy destroys human race.

YOUR BODY IS AT WAR WITH YOUR SOUL

The seed of sin which the Satan had sowed in human body continues to grow and fight against your soul. Hence always there is conflict in your mind between; ‘the desire to observe holiness’ and ‘the desire to yield for sin’. In temptation you are lured by evil desires. There is dilemma / confusion in you, such as; “Should I commit sin? (Or) Should I avoid sin with help of the Holy Spirit”? St Paul explained this as; ‘conflict in man’ as it was explained earlier in Chapter-2 under the heading; ‘Is temptation a sin’? Thus, you go through conflict in mind. Your soul wants to remain pure & holy to rejoice in Lord, always. But your mind which is filled with desires of the world leads you to commit sin. You yield for sin because; ‘Your flesh is weak for sin’, as Jesus said; “The spirit is willing, but flesh is weak. (Mat 26:41) St Peter explained this situation as; “Our flesh is at war with our soul”. Hence, we are drawn between doing good & being evil. He said; “Do not give-in for bodily passions which are always at war with soul.” (1 Pet 2:11)

“POINT OF NO RETURN”

Dear believer, what you see in the world and what kind of materials you read in with your eyes will form your thought processes.

- > *Your thoughts will come out of you as words.*
- > *Your Words will transform in to actions.*
- > *Your actions will nurture your habits.*
- > *Your habits will form up your Character.*
- > *Your Character will decide your destiny!!!*

If you are in to the habit of sinning, if your words & actions are sinful and if your relation is sinful, God warns you to give it up before they decide your destiny. God calls you to repent and take corrective action in time and turn away from your sins because he says; "There is hope for the tree that has been cut down; it can come back to life & sprout. Even though its roots grow old and its stumps die in the ground, with water (Holy Spirit) it will sprout like a young plant". (Job 14:7-9) Yes, it is God's promise to you; "You will receive a new life (Zeph 3:17) in Spirit of God" which will cleanse your whole being.

If you do not respond to voice of God positively, (Heb 3:7,14 & 4:7) repent & give up sins; your sins /sinful habits will sink you deep and deep in sin and you will become refugees and captives of Satan. (Ezkl 12:11-12) The Satan will drive you to a stage beyond the "Point of No-Return" where you cannot repent and turn back to God even if you want to repent. He will use all your weaknesses as his weapon to bind you and sink you deep & deep in sin so that the burden of your sins will not allow you to repent. Because, by this time you would have gone beyond the ""Point of No-Return". St Paul explains this truth on; "how people will become slaves of sin and cannot repent" in 1 Tim 6: 6-10 and 2 Tim 3:1-9. (Pl read for deeper understanding). Now if you die in this situation, your soul will be surely condemned to hell forever.

This is how out of jealousy; the Satan is deceiving mankind to sin. And sin destroy people's physical body, and plunges their soul in deep darkness. Sin destroys the body & soul, and finally destroys the eternal life which Jesus promised to mankind. (Jh 11:25-26) Consequently, the Satan is working against God's eternal plan which is; "To bring everything "all creation in heaven & on earth to gather with Jesus as head". (Eph 1: 9-10)

***"God warns you to avoid sin as it were a snake.
Do not remain in sin and go to the
Point of No-Return"***

Take God's warning seriously

CHAPTER-4

POWER OF SIN

MAN, LIVES BY COUNTLESS BLESSINGS PROMISED BY GOD

Jesus said; "Man does not live by bread alone; but by every Word spoken by God." (Mat 4:4) Further he said; "The words I have spoken brings God's life-giving Spirit in to you." (Jh 6:63) By saying so, Jesus proclaimed to the world that; man receives "life and healing" through the words spoken by God as we read below:

>> *"Pay attention my son; listen to my words. Never let them get away from you. Remember them & keep them in your heart. They will give life and health to those who understands them."* (Prov 4:20-22)

>> *"No medicine or ointment cured them. They were restored to health by your word, O Lord, which heals all humanity. It is your word that maintains those who put trust in you."* (Wis 16:12 & 26)

>> *The great power of wisdom reaches into every part of the World (every part of human body) and sets everything in useful order" (heals the human body) (Wis 8:1)*

>> *"Is knowledge a useful thing to have. Nothing is better than Wisdom (Spirit of God) who makes everything to function. (Restores health in human body) (Wis 8:5)*

>> "I will make an eternal covenant with them. I will never stop doing good things for them and I will make them to fear me with all their heart, so that they will never turn away from me. I will take pleasure in doing good things for them and I will establish them permanently in this land". (Jer 32:40-41) **Saying so God promised that; his words will give health & good life to those who believe and obey them. (Jh 11:40)**

About the power in his words to give life & health to man, God said; "That every word spoken by him are true (Jh 17:17) and that his words will do everything for which it has been sent." Yes, God spoke about fulfilment of all promises he gave for man to live. He said: *"My word is like the snow and the rain that come down from the sky to water the earth. They make crops grow and provide seed for sowing & food to eat. So also, will be the Word that I speak. It will not fail to do what I plan for it; it will do everything I send it to do."* (Is 55 10-11) It is beyond doubt from above words, that; we are living with countless blessings, for God said; "Like evergreen tree I will shelter them; I am the source of all their blessings". (Hos 14:8) Yes, blessings is what God promised when he called us."(1Pet 3:9) We all live by God's blessing.

“SIN STEALS OUR BLESSINGS”

In the Sacrament - Baptism we are anointed by the Holy Spirit.

Baptism is a mark of God's ownership upon us. (Eph 4:30) In baptism God declares that; "We are his children". He said; "Today you have become my son, I have become your Father". (Ps 2:7) Further he said; "Israel you are my dearest son, whom I love the best. When I think of you, my heart goes out to you, I will be merciful." (Jer 31:20) Because we are God's sons/daughters, we become rightfully heir for his blessings. So, we are the Chosen generation, God's own people (1 Pet 2:9) to inherit abundant God's blessings as promised in Jer 32: 40-41.

But when we commit sin, we invite the Satan our life. When sin enters our life, it is like a hole drilled in a cistern filled with honey. This hole (sin) will drain-out its contents slowly and steadily. Yes, our life is like a cistern which is filled with abundant of God's blessings. Each believers' blessings are different according to God's plan because God said; "I alone know the plans I have for you, the plan to bring you prosperity (earthly blessings) not disaster, plans to bring about the good future (good spiritual life & eternal life) you hope for. (Jer 29:11)

God has promised numerous blessings to mankind in Bible because; "Blessing is what God promised when he called us." (1 Pet 3:9) That is why God said; "My people will be famous among nations; everyone who sees them will know that they are the people whom I have blessed." (Is 61:9) This is God's care & providence for his people. However, the Satan who is a liar & deceiver, (Jh 8:44) creeps in our life in three stages, (as explained in Chapter-2) to destroy our blessings. That is why Jesus said; "The thief (Satan) comes in order to steal, kill and destroy." (Jh10:10) As we proceed further, we will understand; "the power of sin & how sin enters our life to destroy all our blessings"?

PEOPLE SIN OUT OF IGNORANCE

When God created us, he did not intend that we should die. (Wis 2:23) *In God's plan, we were created to live forever. We were never to die because God made us like himself, in his own image. (Gen 1:27) God created everything in the universe including us so that everything he created might continue to exist forever. Everything he created was wholesome & good. There is no deadly poison in them. (Wis 1:14-15)*

It was devil's jealousy that brought death in to this world by sowing the seed of sin in man's body, i.e., body of Adam and Eve. (Wis

2:24) God said; "Sin came in to the world through one man (Adam). This sin brought death with it. As a result, death has spread to the whole world for everyone has sinned". (Rom 5:12) **Ungodly people have brought death upon themselves by what they have said and done.** They yearn for death as if it were their lover. They have gone in to partnership with death & it is just what they deserve. (Wis 1:16) Those who belong to devil are the one who will die. (Wis 2:24) **That is why God said; "Do not bring on your own death by sinful actions. I did not invent death. When a man dies it causes no pleasure for me. (Wis 1:12)**

Yet, God offers life to sinners. He said; "If an evil man stops sinning and keeps my laws, if he does what is right and good, he will not die. He will certainly live. All his sins will be forgiven and he will live because what he did is right" (Ezkl18:21-22) God asks Man; "Do you think I enjoy seeing an evil man die?" No. I would rather see him repent and live." (Ezkl 18:23) **From the above discourse, we discern that we bring death upon ourselves when we sin. (Wis 1:14)** No wise person having knowledge on these spiritual truths will desire to commit sin. People sin due to lack of knowledge. They sin out of ignorance. **That's why God said: "My people are dying due to lack of knowledge." (Hosea 4:6)**

DO NOT MAKE A HOLE AND EMPTY YOUR JAR

At this juncture we will understand; "how we lose blessings?"

God has a bright and glorious plan for each one of us. It is a plan for a prosperous earthly life with material blessings and spiritual blessings as we understand from Jeremiah 29:11. God also has eternal plan for us where we will be part of one family in eternity with Jesus as Head. (Eph 1:7-10) God made all these plans for us even before we are conceived in our mother's womb. He said; "I chose you before you were born. I have known you even before you were conceived". (Jer 1:5)

>> As per God's plan, our life (our Jar) is filled with good things, such as; good physique, good health, good future, prosperity and spiritual blessings according to God's will (2 Tim 2:21) & eternal life. (Jh 11:25)

>> God who has created us with a great plan wants that we should live in obedience, so that we will inherit and retain all these blessings which he has prepared for us. (Duet 28:1-13 & Lev 26:3-14) Further God said; "People of Israel, be sure that you do everything that the Lord God has commanded you. Do not disobey my Laws. Obey them all faithfully so that everything will go well with you." (Duet 5: 32 – 33)

>> But when we sin, we make a hole in our Jar (in our life) through which our blessings are drained out. More we sin; we make more holes in our Jar, which drains out more of our blessings.

>> The grievousness of our sin determines the level or height at which we make hole in the Jar. More grievous is our sin, the lower level at which the hole is made, which drains out more blessings.

>> It is unfortunate that some people sin so grievously that they make holes at the bottom of the Jar, which drains out all their blessings. They are lost in faith and reach a point where they cannot repent. They live wicked life where they are lost for the passions of body and evils of this world and reject Christ. (Rom 1: 21-32, 2 Tim 3:1-7 & 4:3-5) Such people are lost for eternal life. (Mat 7:13, 1 Cor 6:9-10 & Gal 5:19-21)

>> God spoke on this spiritual truth; "making a hole in Jar" in the book Ezekiel 2:11-12, which was explained in Chapter-2: "What is Sin?" under the heading; "Satan is a deceiver". **So, let us not lose God's blessings by making wholes in our Jar!**

SIN HURTS OUR BODY AND SOUL

When we commit sin, 'our sins hurt us', as God said; "If you sin, you are hurting yourself. If your wickedness makes you happy you will be condemned." (Sir 19:4-5) Sins of a wicked man is like a trap. He gets caught in to the net of his own sin. He dies because he has no self-control. His utter stupidity will send him to grave. (Prov 5:22-23)

Sin hurts our soul: Because God said:

>> *"Do not let your passions carry you away. It will tear your soul in to pieces like a bull. You will be left like a dead tree without leaves or fruit. Evil desire will destroy you and make you a jock for your enemies (Satan) (Sir 6:2-4)*

>> *"Avoid sin as if it were a snake. If you get too near, it will sink its teeth in to your soul like a lion and destroy you. Every law less act (sin) leaves an incurable wound, like one left by a double edged-sword". (Sir 21:2-3) "The burning desire to commit sin will take you through the road of death and destroy you". (Pro 5:3-6)*

Sin hurts our body: Because God said;

The gravity of our sinful nature, which are; "the burning desires for sin which deceives us in sin," will destroy our body, (Sir 23:16) which is the temple of the Holy Spirit. (1 Cor 3:16-17)

>> Sin is like a venom of a snake. Once venom enters our body it destroys blood vessels and disintegrate the flesh leading to death. (Prov 23:32 & Sir 21:2)

>> God warns sinners: Strangers will take all your wealth & what you have worked for will belong to someone else. You will lie groaning on death bed; your flesh and muscles being eaten away. (Pro 5:11-12).

>> "Your gold & silver (your body) are covered with rust. (Sin) This rust will witness against you & will eat up your flesh like fire. (Jas5:3)

SIN (SATAN) COMES TO STEAL, KILL AND DESTROY.

Jesus warned us and said; "The thief comes in order to steal, kill and destroy. (John 10:10) (The thief is Satan) It is very important to understand the spiritual meaning and truth hidden in these Words what Jesus spoke. Now let us try to understand the truth.

1 - SIN (SATAN) COMES TO STEAL:

The Satan tempts you to commit sin. Once you commit sin, you will realise that he has stolen fruits of the Holy Spirit which were abiding in you. *The fruits of Holy Spirit are; Love, Joy, Peace, Patience, Kindness, Goodness, Humility, Faithfulness and Self-control. (Gal 5:22)* Having committed sin, if you continue to live in sin enjoying its pleasure without repenting & turning away, over a period you will gradually experience fruits of evil spirit creeping in life as it is explained below:

Instead of sharing the fruit of the Holy Spirit - "selfless love" with everyone (Mat 22:39 & Gal 5:13-14), you will exhibit hostile behaviour/attitude, selfish desires, irritation and hate feeling. You will become greedy, miserly, conceited, suspicious which will lead to enmity and division. Because of these negative attributes, you will not be able to accept true love from others and reciprocate. In all, you will exhibit narrow mindedness because, all your actions will be based on selfish desires instead of self-less love. You will live against teachings of Christ.

Instead of enjoying the fruit of the Holy Spirit - "Joy" every moment in life (Phil 4:4 & 1Thes 5:16) you will be upset, marooned in sadness and live in guilt of your sins. It will make you depressed which cause loneliness resulting in display of introvert behaviour.

Instead of enjoying the fruit of the Holy Spirit - "Peace" that Christ gives, (John 14:27 & Philipians 4:6-7) you will always live in disturbed state of mind which will affect your decisions. When you lose peace and your words & actions will stumble. Your decisions will go

wrong and it will trigger uneasiness in your relation in family, with your neighbours and in the society. When you lose peace & live in disturbed state of mind, the secretion of enzymes in body will also be disturbed, thus, it will lead to malfunction of organs which will result in bad health.

Instead of observing the fruit of the Holy Spirit - "Patience" in your relation with others by showing tolerance and displaying patience in your trials and tribulations, (Eph 4:2,32 & Col 3:12-13) you will become very irritant, angry, anxious, and agitated. Thus, you will show hastiness in everything you do. This will make your decisions and your actions to go wrong. Such attitude will show rejection within yourself and in your relation with others causing strained relation and division.

Instead of showing the fruit of the Holy Spirit - "Kindness and Goodness" in your behaviour, you will exhibit cruel behaviour and harsh attitude. (Mat 9:13, 12:7, and 25:35 & Is 58:6-7) This will destroy the atmosphere in family, society and will earn bad reputation to you. All your good work and good deeds will be overshadowed by your cruel and harsh behaviour, which will depict you as bad person. Moreover, you being follower of Jesus will project Christ in poor light to the world.

Instead of showing fruit of the Holy Spirit - "Faithfulness" (Ex 20:1-5 & Heb 13:4) to God, to spouse, to employer /employees, and to the State / Nation, you will become unfaithful / disloyal in all your relations /dealings. Such attitude will break family ties, alienate you in the workplace / society and identify you as criminal in the eyes of law.

Because of your unfaithfulness, you will not be able to trust in God. Hence you will always live in fear & anxiety which will never allow you to enjoy peace (Jh 14:27) and experience rest that God offers. (Mat 11:28 & Heb 4:1-10) Unfaithful attitude will deceive you in faith and lead you to worship idols, living beings, animals, reptiles and heavenly bodies. It will plunge you in darkness and in sinful practices of this world instead of walking in Light of the Lord. (Sir 50:28-29 & Hos 14:9)

When people become unfaithful to their spouse they live in sin. This sin will destroy their character, family and body. (Prov 6:26-35, & 7:1-27)

When people become unfaithful to their employer/employees, Society/country, their actions become unlawful. They become criminals/ anti-social elements, which will invite legal action & it will destroy their life.

Instead of observing fruit of the Holy Spirit - "Humility" in everything you do, (Mat 11:29 & 1 Pet 5:7) you will live in pride, which

will destroy your life. Pride will destroy you because, "God hates sight of a proud man". (Prov 6:16 & Ps101:5) "Pride is the cause for fall many kings". (Sir 10:12-18) Jesus said; "Learn from me, I am gentle and humble in Spirit". So, show humbleness in everything. (Mat 11:29)

Instead exercising "Self-control" which is fruit of the Holy Spirit in your behaviour, in your feelings, in your desires, in your emotions, in your thoughts, in your eyes, in your words and in your actions, thereby you remain firm & strong to fight temptations, (Jer 15:19-21) you will be weak in all these areas. If you lack self-control, it will make you fall in sin repeatedly & make you habituated to sin. The Satan will use your weakness as powerful weapon to keep you as slave of sin and destroy your spiritual life, body & soul thereby you will lose eternal life.

If you continue to live in sin, over a period you will gradually realise that the Satan has deceived you and stolen all your blessings that you once enjoyed. These blessings are 'fruits of the Holy Spirit', which God gave you when you were baptised as Christian to live righteous life. Yes, if you yield for temptation and commit sin, you will lose presence of God in your life and live in the shadow of darkness longing for his presence. This is how the Satan will steal the fruits of the Holy Spirit and the Joy of the Lord in you, without your knowledge.

2-SIN (SATAN) COMES TO KILL:

When God created man, he breathed in him a living soul and an active spirit. (Wis 15:11) The soul which is a living being comes from God. Hence it always rejoices in the presence of God. King David said; "My soul rejoices in the Lord". (Ps 35:9) Mother Mary said; "My heart praises the Lord; my soul rejoices because of God my Saviour for he has remembered me his lowly servant". (Luke 1:46-48). This is how it is in creation that; 'our soul is to be nourished and filled with all graces through anointment and presence of the Holy Spirit'. But, if you commit sin, your soul which was rejoicing in God before you sinned, will now be bound by invisible chains. Hence, the soul ceases to rejoice in God.

King Solomon has explained this spiritual truth. He said; "Farmers, shepherds and labourers out in the countryside (refers to whole mankind) were captured by the same inevitable fate (sin) and are bound in darkness by the same invisible chain. (Satanic bondage) (Wis 17: 17) Yes, when you commit sin, you invite Satan in your life by making a hole in the wall of fire. (Zech 2:5) This truth was explained in Chap-2 under the heading: "The Satan is a Deceiver'. The Satan enters your life through the hole you make for him in the wall of fire.

Once he enters, he binds your body & enslaves your soul with invisible chains and escapes through the hole which you dug for him in the wall of fire which is still burning around you. There after your soul loses its freedom and Joy. Hence it cannot rejoice in God. **Your sins will bring sadness, depression, pain, and suffering and destroy joy in living soul.**

Thus, your soul ceases to live & rejoice in God because; *"the sinful passions of the world will tear your soul in to pieces like a bull." (Sir 6:2) Yes, sin plunges your soul in darkness & separates you from God's presence. After committing sin, King David lost God's presence with-in him and he said; "Create a new heart in me, O God, and put a new & loyal spirit in me. Do not banish me from your presence; do not take away your Holy Spirit from me. Give me again the joy that comes from your salvation and make me willing to obey you." (Ps 51:10-12)*

Dear believer, if your soul is lost for God's presence, the Satan will feast on your body by luring you to commit more and more sins. Thereby, you will go beyond the 'point of no return' and can never repent even if you want to repent. (2 Timothy 3:1-8) In this condition your soul will be dead for God. This is how the Satan lures people to commit sin and drags them to the point of no return and kills their soul.

Jesus described this situation and said; *"Where ever there is dead body (soul dead for God), vultures (Satan) will gather to feed on them." (Luk 17:37) This will happen to your soul if you continue to live in sin. Your sinful passions will plunge your soul in darkness and it will be dead for God. The invisible chains which enslave your soul will choke your soul. Your active soul cannot live in happiness & rejoice in the Lord. Eventually, there will be spiritual death in soul. If you die in this status, without repentance, you will be condemned to hell and lose eternal life.*

3 - SIN (SATAN) COMES TO DESTROY:

The sins which you invite in your body will steal the fruits of the Holy Spirit in you. Thus, your sins will take away life in your soul (Kill the soul) and plunge you in deep darkness/distress. (Ps 107:10-12) At this stage if you do not repent, surrender your sins and turn to God quickly, then Satan will gain full control over your soul. He will make you captives of crime and slaves of sin, (Is 50:1) and destroy all the blessings that God has bestowed upon you as explained below:

Sin (Satan) will destroy your wealth: The Satan makes use of all available Medias & resources to spread sin, such as; internet, social media, mobile phone, sinful literatures, television, cinema, social

gatherings and bad friends /relatives. **By making you to fall in sin, he brings more & more opportunities to commit more sin. Thus, he will make you slave for various sinful habits and sinful relations.** You will get addicted for these sins and squander all your wealth that the Lord has blessed you on those habits and relations. Now you become weak within yourself for these habits and sinful relations. This weakness will make you to lose self-control and you will become increasingly weak for these sins and indulge in them repeatedly. **Without realising this fact, you will continue to squander all your earnings and wealth on these sins and end-up like the prodigal son losing all the blessing as Jesus spoke in Lk 15:10-30. Thus, the Satan will destroy your wealth.**

Sin will destroy your "Body", which is the "Temple" of the Holy Spirit.

When sin (Satan) enters your body, he will do what is natural to him. "The nature of sin is destruction"; because sin hurts your body" (Sir 19:4). While practising "Ministry of Repentance & Forgiveness" Jesus Christ proclaimed this spiritual truth three times as given below:

> When Jesus healed a paralysed man, who was lowered from roof, he said to that man; "your sins are forgiven, my friend. Get up, pickup your bed and go home". (Lk 5:5-15) When Jesus forgave his sins, the paralysed man was healed. Here Jesus made a declaration in front of a large crowd that the man was sick and paralysed because of his sins.

> After healing a man who was lying next to the pool Bethsaida for 38 years, Jesus met him in the synagogue and said "Listen you are well now; so, stop sinning or something worse will happen to you" (Jh 5:1-14) Again Jesus declared that people are sick because of their sins.

> The woman who was caught in adultery was brought to Jesus. She was about to be stoned to death according to Moses Law. However, Jesus saved her by intelligently answering the violent crowd. Hence, they could not condemn her. Jesus said to the woman; "I do not condemn you either. Go, but do not sin again, because this sin adultery was about to destroy your body. Thus, he saved her life. (John 8:1-11)

Jesus repeatedly proclaimed that; "Sin will destroy our body" Yes, he said; "If you sin you are hurting yourself." (Sir 19:4) Your sin will eat up your flesh like fire & destroy your body. (Prov 5:1-14, 6:20-29, & Jas 5:2-3) Yes, when you sin the power of sin enters your body like a venom of a snake. Since the nature of sin is destruction, sin binds your internal organs & the body with invisible chains. Therefore, your

body does not function as it is supposed to function. Thus, sin brings all kind of sickness in your body. (Please read Proverbs Chaps 2 to 7 & Jas 5:1-6 to understand how sin brings sickness in body) Thus, slowly and progressively sin will destroy your physical body leading to death.

You will spend your money/wealth to get treated for sickness, only to learn that; the Satan has destroyed your finances & your body, leading to early death. Yes, smoking, consuming liquor, using drugs, pornography, reading sinful literature, prostitution, adultery, sexual abuse of body, and practicing; homo-sex, group sex & sex with animal are some of the sins against your own body which invites early death.

Similarly unforgiving attitude, harbouring anger, vengeance, revenge, jealousy, lying attitude, envy, ego and pride are some sins which will deeply hurt your mind and disturb the secretion of enzymes & hormones in body. It will lead to diabetes, blood pressure, anxiety, heart ailment, kidney ailments, sadness & depression and cause failure of vital organs & will bring early death. Thus, sin will destroy your body.

God warns you: "Now listen to me my son, do not forget what I am saying. Keep away from sin. Do not get near its door. If you do, others will gain respect what once you had and you will die young at the hands of merciless people. (Prove 5:7-9) This is how Satan will destroy our body. But righteous people live long life. (Prove 16:31 and 10:27) Yes, God said; righteous people live full life. (Duet 5:33, Ephesians 6:2-30)

Sin (Satan) will destroy your soul & eternal life: The Satan first introduces you to sinful habits and then to sinful relations to squander your wealth. Then, through these sins he will inflict many illnesses in your body to squander your wealth and destroy your physical body. Now frustration and distress will set in you due to chronic sickness and unresolved problems that have entered your family due to sinful habits and sinful relations. *Now people look for solutions, which will not come forth through prayer, because, they continue to live in sin, (Is 59:1-2) and have not repented & surrendered their sins at the feet of the Lord.*

Sin does not allow God to answer your prayers nor does God heal your sickness. Because God says:

> "Do not think that the Lord is too weak to save you or he is deaf to hear you call. It is because of you sins he does not hear you. Sin separates you from God when you try to worship him. (Isaiah 59:1-2)

>> "When you fast & pray, you pursue you own interest and oppress

your workers. (You continue to live in sin & do not surrender your life) Your fasting makes you violent. Hence you quarrel & fight. Do you think this kind of fasting will make me listen to your prayers?" (Is 58: 1-12)

>> When God does not answer prayer, many do not hesitate to give up faith in True God to find solutions for their problems in worldly ways, which are against teachings of the Scriptures.

You will give up faith in Christ: Therefore, you will look for solutions outside the teachings of Scriptures, like how unbelievers try to solve their problems. Yes, you as a believer in Christ will lose faith in distress. Your loyalty will change from Jesus & you will repose faith in astrologer, fortune teller, zodiac sign, consulting spirits of dead, witchcraft, black magic, pranic healing, reiki healing and acupuncture. Thus, your sins will destroy faith in God and plunge you in darkness. It is an appalling situation because, if you lose faith in Jesus, you can never repent for sins at all. If you die in this status your soul will be condemned to hell.

You will never be able to repent. By this time if you have not taken corrective step to repent and turn back to God, the Satan will use your weaknesses to make you slave of sins, captive of crimes and prisoner of habits. The Satan will subvert your mind so that you will never be able to repent. Yes, he will not allow you to repent even if you want to repent, as St Paul said; **"Some sinful people will go in to houses and gain control over weak persons who are burdened with the guilt of their sins and driven by all kinds of desires & passions. Persons who are trying to learn God's ways (trying to repent for their sins) but can never come to know of the truth. (It means, they can never turn away from sin because the evil spirits will be very intense in them) (2 Tim 3:6-7)**

You will sink further deep in sin: The meaning of Word of God given above is; "the power of sin will be so intense in you that 'sin will be order of the day'. You will feel proud to live in sin & go on doing evil things one after other. (2 Tim 3:1-5 & 2 Tim 4:3-5) Now, if you want to turn away from sin, the Satan will not allow you to go out of his clutches. He will come through friends and relatives who will burden you with more & more sins. The burden of these sins will sink you further deep in sin, (Wis 9:15) and the Satan will not allow you to repent even if you want to. Now, the Satan will become your master & rule over you. (Pl read passages referred here to understand this truth)

You will become captives and refugees of Satan. If you have no reverence for voice of the Lord (Heb 3:7, 14 & 4:7) who is warning you to give up sin & return to him with broken heart (Joel 2:12-13), but

continue to live in a sin, with-out returning to the Lord (Zech 1:3, Mal 3:7 & Jas 4:8) then, you will sink deep in sin and become captives & refugees of the Satan. *Prophet Ezekiel has warned us on this spiritual truth and said; "tell them that what they have done is a sign of what will happen to them. They will be refugees and captives. The prince who is ruling them will shoulder his pack on them in the dark and escape through the hole they dig for him in the wall. (Ezek 12:11-12)*

Yes, the Satan will use all your weaknesses as his weapon to bind you in sin and sink you deep & deep in it, so that even if you want to repent, the burden of your sins will not allow you to repent because, "you have gone beyond the point of No-Return". This is what St Paul explained in 1 Tim 6 :6-10, 2 Tim 3:1-9 & 2 Tim 4:3-5. Believers are advised to read these passages for good understanding on how the Satan will destroy your soul. **The Satan will drive you to this stage in life by keeping you as slave & captive of sin until your death.**

Finally, if you die in sin without repenting and without receiving absolution of sins through Sacrament of confession, given by a Priest in R C Church, (or) if you die without receiving the "Sacrament: Anointment of the Sick," (it is a Sacrament for healing of soul) (Jas 5:14-15) you soul will be condemned to hell for eternal damnation, as we read in 2 Esdras 7: 78-87. Yes, your soul will plunge in eternal darkness. This is how the Satan who deceives you will enter your body in the form of sin. He will 'Steal' your spiritual blessings, (fruits of the Holy Spirit) 'Kill' your rejoicing soul, and 'Destroy' your belongings & wealth and finally he will destroy your body, your soul and eternal life.

Thus, the Satan will destroy your eternal life, promised by Jesus: If you die without repenting for your sins, the Satan will destroy the eternal life promised by Christ. For God said: "Repent and turn away from your sins, because the Kingdom of God of is waiting for you". (Mat 3:2) This 'Kingdom of God' or 'Eternal Life' is what Jesus Christ promised to his believers. Jesus Christ said: "I am the resurrection & life. Whoever believes in me will live, even though he dies; & whoever lives and believes in me will never die." (Jh 11:25-26)

FINAL MESSAGE ABOUT SIN

SIN IS A SYSTEMATIC SPIRITUAL PROCESS THAT WILL DESTROY US

Dear believer, you have understood how the Satan creeps in your life, steals your blessings, takes away the joy in your mind & soul and destroys your physical body and soul, thereby you lose eternal life.

Yes, Sin is a systematic spiritual process that the Satan is using against human beings, who are created in the image of God, to destroy them.

Sin is a three-prong attack on mankind by the Satan to destroy them. I would like to explain these processes in a very simple manner so that believers will understand it easily and guard themselves against the tricks of this cunning beast - Satan and do not become his victims.

First attack by Satan: He will introduce people to sinful habits and sinful relations in a most cunning and unexpected manner to make their mind weak for such sins so that they will lose self-control, get addicted and become slaves & captives for those habits and relations.

Second attack by Satan: Having made people slaves & captives for those habits & relations, he will plant all sickness related to those habits & relations and break their body so badly that they will never recover. Because they do not repent for sins their prayers are not answered. In their distress people will lose faith in Christ and will look for healing outside the teachings in Bible. Thus, the Satan will destroy their faith.

Third attack by Satan: Having made them to lose self-control over themselves, having broken their body through sickness, and having made their faith weak, now people are very easy target for the Satan. He will pound them with more and more sins, sink them deep in sin and will drive them to a stage which is; "beyond the point of no return".

At this stage, people will crave for more sins & more sinful pleasures. They will reject Jesus Christ. The burden of their sins will never allow them to repent even if they want to repent. If they die at this stage, the Satan will win over their soul. They will lose eternal life.

God is warning to us: This is how we invite sin in our life and our sins destroy all our blessings. That is why God warned us, and said; *"Avoid sin as if it were a snake. If you get too near, it will sink its teeth in to your soul like a lion and destroy you. Every act of sin leaves an incurable wound, like one left by a double-edged sword."* (Sir 21 :2-3)

Do not allow sin to steal your blessings that God has in his plan for you.

Your sins will witness against you!

CHAPTER-5

ARE YOUR EYES OPENED FOR FAITH? IS YOUR MIND OPENED FOR SCRIPTURES?

WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN FAITH & BELIEF?

What is Belief? *To understand faith, first we should know; "what belief is"? Belief is acceptance of certain truth by our mind after satisfying its credentials. To believe is to accept a thing as truth after seeing tangible evidence. For e.g., we believe that the sun will rise in east every day because we see it happening every day. And, we believe in the character of a person because we have known him for many years. We believe because our mind is influenced by the known truths.*

What is Faith? *Faith is to believe in a thing or certain happening to be true, even without seeing it. It "may be physical thing" or "it may not be not physical but it may be spiritual happening"*

Faith in happenings-which are "spiritual": In faith, we believe that Christ died, rose to life again, and ascended to heaven and sits at the right-hand side of his Father. (Mark 16:1-20, Acts 7:55-56, Heb 12:2 & 1 Pet 3:21-22) Also in faith we believe that when we die, we will also rise to life again in spirit, (1 Cor 15:35-49) to live with Christ in our eternal life, as promised by Jesus Christ. (Jh 11:25) We have not seen these things happen. One is a past event. (Death and resurrection of Christ) And the other is a future event. (Our death and raising to life in spirit to live eternal life) But, in faith we believe that these happenings are true. We strongly believe in these spiritual happenings because, God has spoken about them and his words are true. (Jh 17:17, Mat 24:35 & Is 55:10-11) Yes, in faith we believe that; "After our body dies, we will live a spiritual life, and that Jesus will come again to take his faithful believers to give the promised eternal life with him for eternity".

We believe that Jesus Christ rose from the dead. *Also, we believe that Jesus will come once gain to raise 'his believers' from death for eternal life. We have not seen resurrection of Jesus. Yet we believe that Jesus Christ rose to life again from death. This belief is known as faith.*

Also, we dare to put our hope in Jesus Christ and believe *that he will come again to take his faithful believers to heavenly Kingdom. (Mat 24:29-31) We believe in this truth because, Words of Jesus Christ says that such thing will happen. His words create hope in us. This hope*

*makes us to believe. This belief gives birth to faith. This faith makes us to live our spiritual life for Jesus Christ. This belief is called "Faith". Faith is a gift from God. The "Gift of Faith" is given to anyone who reads the Word of God before sunrise. (Rom 10:14-17 & Wis 6:12-21) The **Faith as per Bible is; "To have faith is be sure of things that we hope for, to be certain of the things we cannot see. (Heb 11:1)***

Faith in blessings which are "physical": _A parent of a girl for whom marriage is not settled call upon God in distress with fasting & prayer, reminding him his promise; "Search in the Lord's book of living creatures and read what it says. Not one of these creatures will be missing and not one will be without its mate. The Lord's has commanded it to be so; he himself will bring them to gather." (Is 34:16) Such prayer raised by the parents in faith is heard by God and answered. (James 5:16) And the girl is blessed with a good life partner.

This is a physical blessing. Though the parents of the girl have not known the bridegroom before marriage or seen him, yet in faith they believed that God will bring a good person as their son-in-law and it happened. This is a physical blessing. Believers receive many such blessings in faith. Such blessings encourage them to become sure founded in faith which gives conviction & confidence in them. Thus, the believer's faith in Jesus Christ continue to grow every day. (2 Cor 4:16)

WHAT IS LIVING BY FAITH?

People of the world believe; "to live a healthy life we must eat healthy food regularly". But a believer's faith is; "Man lives healthy life not only by eating food but by "living righteous life". For God said:

(i) *"The righteous live a full life. The Lord will reward them and the Most High will protect them."* (Wis 5:15)

(ii) *"Righteous men will be happy. Things will go well for them. They will enjoy all what they have worked for".* (Is 3:10)

(iii) *"If you obey me in everything that I command, all will go well with you; and you will prosper in your life".* (Duet 5:33)"

(iv) *"But for you who obey me, my saving power will raise on you like sun and bring healing like sun rays. You will be set free like calf let out of the stall."* (Malachi 4:2)

(v) *"My son pay attention to my word. Never let them go away from you. Remember them and keep them in your heart. They will give life and healing to anyone who understands them."* (Prove 4:20-22)

(vi) *Jesus said: "Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that is spoken by God" (Mat 4:4) Further he said; "I have come to give your life. Life in all its fullness" (Jh 10:10)*

This means Food alone does not give good life & good health. We have to live obeying word of God & follow righteousness, to inherit God's blessings for healthy life, prosperity, spiritual life and await eternal life in death, which was promised by Jesus Christ. (Jh 11:25)

"Living by Faith" means: To trust in God's words and to live God-fearing Christian life day-by-day, by obeying Word of God, (Luk 11:27-28) and by accepting our difficulties, sufferings from God's hand (1 Pet 4:12-14) and be sure to receive solutions for our problems from the Jesus alone. (Jh 16:33) Yet, we are not discouraged but continue our spiritual life by fasting, praying & enduring tribulation. (1 Cor 4:11-13)

The Word of God says; "To have faith is to be sure of what we hope for and be certain of things we can't see." (Heb 11:1) Faith is a great spiritual gift which you receive by reading more & more Scriptures every day (Rom 10:14) before sunrise. (Wis 6:12-18) (If you want deeper understanding on faith, I request you to read my book "THE ANSWER Part -1" in which a complete chapter deals on 'Faith'. This book is also hosted on-line at www.surefoundationministries.com

Now let us understand; "what is opening of eyes for faith?"

ARE YOUR EYES BLIND FOR FAITH?

To understand truth about sin, your eyes must be opened for faith. Unless you have faith in God's Words, you will never understand the truth on; "how sin works in you to destroy your family, your wealth, your body & soul"? Scriptures reveals how the eyes of faith was opened for two persons who were travelling to Emmaus discussing about death of Jesus. (Luke 24: 13-32) They were sad about how Jesus was ill-treated and crucified by the Jewish Priests and Roman authorities. On their way to Emmaus, risen Jesus joined them as they were discussing on his death. Jesus asked them; whom they were talking about? They did not recognise Jesus at that moment. Then Jesus went to stay with them overnight. At supper Jesus took bread said the blessing; then he broke the bread and gave it to them. At that very moment their eyes were opened for faith and they recognised Jesus Christ. (Luke 24 :31)

Faith works wonders as people witnessed in Christ's Ministry.

> **Martha was very upset over death of Lazarus.** Because she did not have faith that Jesus can raise Lazarus back to life after four days of his death. When Jesus came to the tomb of Lazarus, before he raised Lazarus to life, he rebuked Martha; "Didn't I tell you that you will see God's glory, if you believe". Saying so, Jesus raised the body of Lazarus

to life with one word of command; "Lazarus raise". (Jh 11:38-44)

> **The Roman Officer had absolute faith in Jesus.** He prayed to Jesus and said; "I am not worthy to have you under my roof. But if you say a word from here my servant who is sick at home will get well". Jesus was amazed to witness such faith. Because the Roman Officer had faith in Jesus, whatever he prayed was done for him. (Luk 7:1-10)

> **A woman who was bleeding for thirteen years had faith that;** "If she touches the garment of Christ, she will be healed". With staunch faith, she touched Christ's garment when he was in a large crowd. Her faith healed of her ailment instantly because Jesus felt the healing power going out of him and asked who touched him. (Mat 9:18-22)

> **There are many instances in Scriptures where we read that;** people who reposed resolute faith in Jesus Christ and in his words were healed of various sicknesses. From this we understand that; "it is important for us, that, we live with resolute faith to experience God's mighty power to work in our life. **If anyone lacks faith, he should pray to God who will give him generously and graciously. (James 1:5)**

FAITH IS THE FOUNDATION FOR CHURCH TO EXIST

If Christianity exists in the world today, it is because of faith. Without faith, no one can please God. (Heb 11:6-8) By having faith in God we inherit blessings for; "Blessings is what God promised when he called us to live life by faith.(1Pet 3:9) We win victory over the world through faith.(1 Jh 5:5) Faith comes by reading Word of God, (Rom 10:17) in the morning between 3 & 6 AM. (Wis 6:12-18) Without reposing faith in Jesus, his Words will not work in us, as St Paul said; "God has offered us the promise that we may receive the rest (blessings) he spoke about. Let us take care, then, that none of us will be found to have failed to receive the rest. **For we have heard Good News just as they did. They heard the message, but it did no good to them, because, when they heard it, they did not accept it with faith. (Heb 4:1-2) Without faith we cannot expect God to do anything for us.**

Without faith we cannot fight our battle against sin: St Paul said; "We are not fighting against human beings, but against the wicked spiritual forces of the heavenly world, the rulers, authorities, cosmic powers of dark age, (Eph 6:12) and ruling spirits of the universe. (Gal 4:3) To win victory we need to enrich ourselves with God's Words which is the sword to fight against these evil spirits. (Eph 6:17 & 1 Tim 1:18)

So dear believers, when you hear Word of God, you should humble yourselves and surrender your mind to God's Words. (Prov 3:5 & 1 Pet

5:7) You should accept that; God's Words is true (Jh 17:17) and that; they are living Words (Heb 4:12) spoken by God himself, so that mankind will receive God's life-giving Spirit through these words to live. (Jh 6:63) Also, you should believe the power that dwells in God's Words (Num 11:23, Ps 62:11, 1 Cor 4:20 & Col 3:16) which will work miracles. (Josh 3:5 & Jh 11:40) When Jesus prayed to his Father, he said; "Father, I dedicate them (disciples & believers) to yourself by means of truth; for your word is truth." (Jh 17:17) Here Jesus acknowledged that; "Words spoken by God the Father and written in Scriptures are true & living words which brings God's life-giving Spirit in us". (Jh 6:63)

Yes, God's Words are true. It endures for ever, for God said;

> "Grass withers and flowers fade, but the Word of God endures for ever." (Is 40:8)

>> "My Word is like snow and rain that come down from the sky to water the earth. They make crops to grow, provide seeds for sowing and food to eat. So also, will be the Words I speak-it will not fail to do what I plan for it, it will do everything I send it do. (Is 55: 10-11)

>>> Jesus said; "Heaven and earth will pass away, but my Words will not pass away" (Luke 21:23)

It is very, very important for us to repose faith in God's Words to endure in our battle against sin. Dear believer; Are you alive for faith to accept Word of God as truth? Introspect yourself! The Satan will deceive your mind so that you may not accept the Word as living truth.

WHAT IS THE TRUTH ABOUT SCRIPTURES? (Word of God)

Scriptures means Word of God or Bible. The Bible was written by people chosen by God on inspiration of the Holy Spirit. (2 Tim 3:16) The Holy Spirit is the Author of Bible. The Scriptures/Bible reveals many spiritual truths to mankind. The Spiritual Truths hidden in the Scripture are given below: It is not possible to give all the spiritual truths here. **However, some important spiritual truths that a believer must know to live good spiritual life are listed below:**

>> **Jesus Christ is the Word of God.** (Rev 19:13) He existed before creation as Bible says; "In the beginning the Word existed. The Word was with God and Word was also God. (Jh 1:1) The Word became flesh full of grace and lived among us. (Jh1:14)

>> His Word created everything that exists. (Jh 1:3)

>> His Word is the source of life. (Jh 1:4)

>> His Word created human beings. (Gen 1:1-30)

>> His Word brings God's Life-giving Spirit in our body. (Jh 6:63)

>> His Word brings life & healing in our body. (Prov4:20-21)

- >> *His Word is a double-edged sword, which delivers us. (Heb 4:12)*
- >> *His Word gives us love and power. (Ps 62:11 & Is 59:21)*
- >> *His Word gives fruits& gifts of the Spirit. (Gal 5:22&1Cor 12:7-11)*
- >> *His Word gives victory against enemy. (Zech 4:6-7 & Is 51:6-7)*
- >> *His Word gives protection and security. (Ps 23, 91& 121)*
- >> *His Word purifies us from our sin. (Is 6:6-7 & Jh 15:3)*
- >> *His Word gives us life in all its fullness. (Jh 10:10)*
- >> *His Word counsels us and guides us. (Is 30:20-21 & 1 Jh 2:27)*
- >> *His Word gives us freedom from all our bondages. (Gal 5:1)*
- >> *His Word provides everything we need. (1 Cor 6:13& Mat 6:33)*
- >> *His Word reveals us God's Covenants. (Zech 12:9 & Mat 27:18)*
- >> *His Word reminds God's faithfulness of his promises. (Ps 145:13)*
- >> *His Word reminds us of the Sacrifice of Christ. (Jh 3:16)*
- >> *His Word reveals us of the promised blessings. (Duet 28:1-13)*
- >> *His Word reveals God's Plan for us. (Jer 29:11)*
- >> *His Word reveal the Power of the Holy Spirit (Acts 1:8)*
- >> *His Word reveals the authority that God has given us (Luke 10:19)*
- >> *His Word tells us to be holy in everything. (Lev 19:2 & 1Pet 1:15)*
- >> *His Word give us the light in our darkness. (Jh 8:32 & Is 60:19)*
- >> *His Word gives the power to rule over our sin. (Wis 6:19-21)*
- >> *His Word gives us the rest in distress. (Mat 11:28 & Heb 4:1-10)*
- >> *His Word gives us the Spirit of Wisdom. (Wis 6:12-18)*
- >> *His Word counsels us in our problems. (Is 9:6 & 2 Cor 1:5-6)*
- >> *His Word fills with grace to endure troubles. (2 Cor 12:9)*
- >> *His Word reveal God's will for us through faith. (1 Tim 1:4)*
- >> *His Word revels who will lose God's Kingdom. (Gal 5:19-23)*
- >> *His Word reveals Joy & Stages in eternal life. (2 Esd 7:88-101)*
- >> *His Word reveals fate of souls condemned. (2 Esd 7:75-87)*
- >> *His Word reveals we have share in Christ's sufferings. (Col 1:24)*
- >> *His Word reveals the rewards for righteous people. (Wis7:10-18)*
- >> *His Word tells we are to Glorify God in our life. (1 Cor 6:19-20)*
- >> *His Word reveals us the promise for eternal life. (Jh 11:25)*
- >> *His Word reveals God's eternal plan for us (Eph 1:3-10)*
- >> *His Word brings Salvation to mankind. (Acts 4:12 & Jonah 2:9)*
- >> *His Word explains us about the greatest secret that; "Christ lives in us and that we will have share in his glory". (2 Col 1:27)*
- >> *His Word teaches how to please God and win his favour. (Wis 6:12-21, Ps 15:1-6, Ezkl 18:5-9, Is 58:1-12, Sir 50:28-29, Esther 4:12-5:3)*

IS YOUR MIND OPENED FOR SCRIPTURES?

We are bound with negative attributes: We have faith in Jesus and try to follow his commandments. We make all efforts to obey him

so that we may not fall as victims for sin and receive eternal life that he has promised. (Jh 11:25) But, while living a faithful life, we also live with many negative attributes such as; pain caused due to hurts receive in soul during confinement & wounds caused to our mind after we were born, pain caused by rejection, injustice, vengeance, enmity jealousy, envy, sinful habits & relations, unwanted fears, uncontrollable anger, hatred, pride, past bad memories, arrogance, unforgiving attitude, and many evil inflictions & evil bondages that our mind knows.

Freedom is what we have in union with Christ: Yes, Jesus has promised to set us free from all these negative attributes. *He said; "If you obey my teachings, you are really my disciples; you will know the truth and the truth will set you free from all your negative attributes". (Jh 8:31-32).* Further, St Paul said; "Freedom is what we have; Christ has set us free" (from sin & negative thinking). Stand, then, as free people. Do not allow your freedom to make you slaves again. (Gal 5:1)

As believers it is important for us to understand the spiritual truths in these words. If we obey the words of Jesus we are blessed abundantly. (Luke 11:28) In obedience, Jesus reveals himself and his power to us. We will come to know power of Jesus who will set us free from all our negativities & bondages. *Yes, Jesus came to set captives free from crimes, prisoners free from bondages and slaves free from sin. We are invited by God to experience this freedom. (Gal 5:13)* After death of Jesus Christ his disciples were living in fear to witness Christ to the world. Jesus fulfilled his promise for freedom by sending the Holy Spirit upon his disciples on the day of Pentecost, who set them free from all fears. Yes, the Holy Spirit is the guarantee that we will receive freedom. St Paul said; "God has put his stamp of ownership on us by giving Holy Spirit he had promised. The Spirit is the guarantee that we shall receive what God has promised his people. This assures us that God will give complete freedom to those who are his. (Ephesians 1:14)

In Christ, freedom belongs to us: The God's Words re-affirms us that we will receive freedom from all our negative attributes, bondages, sins & sicknesses. But, how will this happen? It is not enough that we only know Word of God. *It is much more important for us to understand how God's Words will work in us to deliver us in our pain & sufferings so that we experience this freedom which is ours in union with Christ.*

A promise to break rocks in to pieces: If you accept Word of God in faith, (Heb 4:2) meditate on it day and night, (Sir 6:37) fast and pray to gain favour of the Lord (Jer 36:9) by reminding Jesus of his

promises as written in Is 62:6-7, then, God's Words which is a fire & a hammer will work wonders in your life. It will break all your bondages and set you free because, God said; "My message is like a fire and like a hammer that breaks rocks in to pieces. (Jer 23:29) *Yes, God's Words will break all your negative attributes, bondages, stubborn heart & disobedient mind. Yes, Word of God is a fire. It will burn up all your negative attributes and purify our whole being. (Our body, soul & spirit)*

A promise to make you as firm as rock and as hard as diamond:

God also assures you that; if you continue to remain with him in your sufferings/trials/temptations he will help you to overcome all your negativities. Through fasting & prayer, God will transform your weak mortal body in to his glorious body using the power by which he is able to bring all things under his rule. (Phil 3:21) Further, he will make you as firm as rock and as hard as diamond against all negative attributes which are causing you to fall in sin, as you read in the book - Ezekiel where God promised the Prophet that; he will make the Prophet as stubborn and as tough as his enemies are. *Yes, God promises everyone who believe in him and obey him that; "His words will make them as firm as a rock and as hard as a diamond against their enemies which are their negative attributes, evil inflictions & bondages". (Ezkl 3:8-9)*

A promise to transform you as a wall of bronze: Further, God assures you that he will make you as a wall of bronze against all your negative attributes, weaknesses, evil habits, sinful relations & habits and evil bondages. Yes, these negative attributes will fight against you to make you fall in sin again & again. But they will not win over you because God has promised that he will be with you to protect you and give victory. *God said; I will make you like a solid bronze wall as far as they are concerned. (Your negative attributes are concerned). Your negative attributes will fight against you but they will not defeat you, for I will be with you to protect you and keep you safe. (Jer 15:19-21)*

You will understand these spiritual truths if only your mind is opened for Scriptures. You must meditate on the richness that dwells in Word of God (Col 3:16) to gain understanding on this spiritual truth that; "God's words will break your sinful habits, bondages, and burn up your evil desires and make you like a bronze wall to resist sin in all its forms. This understanding will transform you as "a firm rock and as a hard diamond" against all the evil forces which make you fall in sin.

Your mind is not opened to understand Scriptures. When Jesus appeared to his disciples after resurrection, they could not believe that

he has come back to life. Jesus showed them his wounds, ate with them and explained them about his birth, death and resurrection by quoting Scriptures from the books Isaiah & Psalm. He then opened their minds to understand Scriptures and said to them; "You must proclaim Good News on repentance & forgiveness to the world". It is very evident that; though the disciples lived with Jesus for three years, saw him performing miracles, could not believe in him or his words. Nor they believed in Scriptures! More so, they could not believe in the resurrection of Jesus because their minds were not opened for spiritual truths that are written in Scriptures. However, after resurrection Jesus Christ opened their minds to understand the Scriptures. (Lk 24:36-49)

In spiritual life, it is very important that; your eyes are opened for faith in Christ & mind is opened for the truths in Scriptures.

It will help you to understand what is 'Kingdom of God', (Rom 14:17) 'What God wants from you'? (Is 58:6-12) And what is pleading God? (Ps 15:1-5, Ezkl 18:5-9, Eph 5:10 & 17) This understanding will protect you from sin and overcome your sinful-self (Col 2:11) gain eternal life.

SPIRIT OF WISDOM WILL OPEN OUR MIND FOR SCRIPTURES

God gives wisdom to those who seek his face before sunrise between 3 and 6 AM. God spoke through King Solomon and said; "Wisdom shines bright and never goes dim; those who love her and look for her can easily find her. She is quick to make herself known to anyone who desires her. Get up early in the morning, you will have no problem. You will find her sitting at your door. To fasten your attention on Wisdom is to gain perfect understanding. (Wis 6:12-15) Prophet Sirach said; "God will bless with Spirit of Wisdom those who get up early in the morning and worship him. (Sir 32:14) Wisdom is the breath of God's power - a pure and radiant stream of glory from the Almighty. (Wis 7:25) If you search for Kingdom of God above all things (Mat 6:44) by worshipping Christ in the early morning, then Jesus will bless you with wisdom which will open your mind to understand Scriptures.

Wisdom begins when you sincerely want to learn. To desire Wisdom is to love her; to love her is to keep her laws. This desire for Wisdom will prepare you to rule a kingdom. (Wis 6:17-21) When Wisdom comes to you, she will come with full measure of God's blessing. (Rom 15:29) The Spirit of Wisdom is intelligent & holy. (Wis 7:22) She will reveal secrets of the heavenly kingdom. (1 Cor 2:6-13)

When your mind is opened for Scriptures, you will understand that; "God has created us with a specific purpose" (1 Cor 6:19-20) to

accomplish his eternal plan in salvation. (Eph 1:7-11) In Chapter-3 we have understood; "What is God's Eternal Plan?" This Wisdom and understanding which the Spirit of God gives will help you to abide by the plan what God has for you in this earthly life, for God said: *I alone know the plans I have for you, plans to bring about prosperity and not disaster. Plans to bring about the future you hope for. (Jeremiah29:11)*

Dear Believer, when your eyes are opened for faith and mind is opened for Scriptures you will understand how the Satan is working against God's plan to destroy your blessings, your good future, and your eternal life. Yes, the Satan lures people to commit sin so that they will lose blessings that are promised in obedience. Because, God has decreed; only in obedience to his commandments man will inherit blessings which God has promised. (Duet 28:1-13 & Lev 26:1-13) Yes, you lose blessings promised in disobedience to God commandments as written in the books Deuteronomy 28: 14-68 and Leviticus 26: 14-46.

SPIRITUAL TRUTHS HIDDEN FORM US

If your mind is opened for Scriptures, you will understand the following spiritual truths that are hidden form mankind:

>> In God's plan he has assured prosperity and good future to all. (Jer 29:11 & Jer 32:40-42) We understand "what God's plan is for us" through faith. (1 Tim 1:4)

>> In God's eternal plan he chose us to be a member of one family, with heavenly beings for eternity with Jesus as head. (Eph 1:7-10)

>> God has this made eternal plan even before we were conceived in mother's womb, for he said; "I have known you before I gave you life". (Jer 1:5) And I have a great plan for your prosperity and good future.

>> However, God's plan will materialise, if only we live in obedience to God's commandments. (Duet 28:1-13, Ex 20:1-17 & Mat 22:37-40)

>> If we disobey God's commandments, we lose blessings that are promised in obedience. (Duet 28:14-68 & Rom 1:21-30)

>> The Satan who is aware of God's plan for us & our blessings for prosperous life, (Jer 29:11) works against God's plan to lure us to disobey God's commandments, (James 1:12-15) so that we will lose the earthly blessings and eternal life promised by Jesus. (Jh 11:25)

>> If we do not obey God we will be condemned to hell (2 Thes 1:7-8)

>> Because our flesh is weak for sin, (Mat 26:41) we lose ourselves for sin. When we commit sin, we lose blessings that are reserved for us. The Satan (the thief) comes in order to steal, kill and destroy (Jn 10:10). Yes, he steals all our blessings and destroys our eternal life.

> Because we are ignorant of these spiritual truths, we continue to live in sin. (Job 36:11-12) We need to overcome ignorance by reading Bible at least twice a day, (Josh 1:8-9 & Ecc 11:6) meditate on it day & night (Sir 6:37) enrich ourselves in Spirit of Wisdom and seek help of the Holy Spirit to understand secrets of Heavenly kingdom. (1 Cor 2:1-15)

Do not be deceived in ignorance: Let us give up our ignorance and come to true knowledge & understanding about the purpose of our life on this earth through help of the Holy Spirit, so that we may avoid sin and live to glorify God in everything we do. (1 Cor 6 19-20) Because Scriptures says; *"The Satan is a liar. He deceives believers by giving false promises and make them slaves of sin. Jesus Christ said; "false messiahs and false prophets will appear. They will perform great miracles and wonders in order to deceive even God's chosen people, if possible. (Mat 24:24) St Paul said; "the wicked one will come with the power of Satan and perform all kinds of miracles and wonders, and use every kind of wicked deceit on those who perish. (2 Thessalonians 2:9)*

NEVER LOSE BLESSINGS THAT ARE YOURS IN CHRIST

So, let us not be foolish to lose any of the blessings that are ours because, Jesus is "Yes" for all God's promises. (2 Cor 1:20) Let us strive hard and pray to God to have our eyes opened for faith and our mind opened for Scriptures. Our God is generous and gracious in blessing us. (Jas 1:5) He will open your eyes for faith and mind for Scriptures if you worship him before sunrise between 3 & 6 AM, meditate on his words day & night and remain faithful to him in trials and temptations.

If your eyes are opened for faith & mind for scriptures, you will experience God is guiding your thoughts & actions. Isaiah said; "The Lord will make you to go through hard times, but he himself will be there to teach you and you will not have to search for him anymore. If you wander off the road to the right or to the left, you will hear his voice from behind saying; "Here is the road. Follow it". (Isaiah 30:20-21) Thus God will guide you & protect you from all sins in spiritual life.

Yes believers, you will experience God's hand upon you every moment to protect & deliver you form the power of the wicked. For he said; "Do not be afraid-I am with you! I am your God-let nothing terrify you! I will make you strong and help you; I will protect you and keep you safe." (Is 41:10) You will experience God's power hovering over you like a mother bird hovering over its chicks to protect them from vultures. Yes, believer God will protect you because he said;

“There is nothing that can keep me the Lord Almighty, from protecting Mount Zion. Just as a bird hover over nest to protect young ones so I the Lord Almighty will protect Jerusalem (you) & defend it. (Is 31:4-5)

This protection is the greatest blessing you can expect because; the Lord will warn you in everything about future happenings. For he said; “I the Sovereign Lord, never does anything without revealing my plan to my servants.” (Amos 3:7) Yes, if you show reverence to him in everything you do, then God will warn you, so that you will escape destruction. (Ps 60:4) He will guide you to walk in light of the Lord, (Is 60:18-20) and lead you to travel in the road of holiness (Is 35:1-10) to live righteous life, there-by your life will be pleasing God. (Ps 15:1-5 & Is 58:6-12) His words will guide all your actions (Ps 119:105) like how he guided David & gave victory over Philistines. (2 Sam 5: 17-15)

The Holy Spirit will remind you right choice of word of God for right occasion. (Ps 15:3) Thus, God’s words will be light in your path and guide your feet so that you will be always victorious and never fall. Because you will be walking in light of the Lord. If you take Scriptures seriously, obey Word of God in everything you do, you will walk in light of the Lord. (Sir 50:28-29) The light of God’s glory will shine on you. (Is 60:19) The powers of darkness can never deceive you. (2 Thes 3:3)

STAND AS ROCK IN YOUR SPIRITUAL LIFE

Dear believers, pray to God for this great gift to open your eyes for faith and mind for Scriptures. Because without these gifts, you will be a Christian by virtue of Baptism. You will be reading Bible daily, say personal prayers & family prayers as a routine exercise and will attend Holy Mass in Church regularly as a ceremony to eat bread of Christ. And you will confess sin routinely without repenting truly & will be committing sins endlessly without turning away from sin. (Mat 3:2)

Some believers confess sins without repenting, and some even receive the Holy Communion without confessing sins. Such actions highly displease God because they take part in Holy Mass and eat the body & drink the blood of Christ in an unworthy manner. Thus, they desecrate the holiness of Christ’s body & blood. God warns them, saying; “If anyone eats the Lord’s bread and drinks from his cup in an unworthy manner that dishonours him, he is guilty of sin against the body & blood. So then, everyone should examine himself first, and then eat the bread and drink from his cup. For, if he does not recognise the meaning of Lord’s body when he eats the bread and drink from his cup,

he brings judgement on himself when eats and drinks. That is why many of you are weak/sick, and several have died. If we examine ourselves, we will not come under God's judgement. (1 Cor 11:27-32)

Dear believers, you are called to worship the Lord every day in "Truth & Spirit". (Jh 4:24) Christ is calling you to encounter "His Presence" in your daily worship early in the morning so that, you live life every day guided by his words, (Ps 119:105) renewed by his Spirit-day-by-day, (2 Cor 4:16-18) to do what is pleasing the Lord. (Mic 5:8)

Such spiritual life will bring you closer to Christ and he will take delight in you. (Zeph 3:17) You will experience that God is speaking to you "face-to-face" in your daily worship to guide you by his words, signs & visions. Through faith, God will reveal his plan for you, (1 Tim 1:4) and lead you to accomplish his plan. (Is 30:20-21 & 60:19) Christ will counsel you when you are lost and confused, for the scriptures says; "As for you, Christ has poured out his Spirit on you. As long as the Spirit remains in you, you do not need any one to teach you. For his spirit teaches you about everything and what he teaches you is true not false. Obey the Spirit's teachings, then, and remain in union with Christ". (1 Jh 2:27) Jesus will never abandon you because he promised; "I will not leave you like orphans," (Jh 14:18) and I will never leave you or forsake you." (Heb 13:5) ***If you remain with him, he will cleanse and use you as his instrument. (2 Tim 2:21) You will have strong conviction in faith and will stand as a rock in spiritual life. (Mat 16:17)***

But there will be fire & flood in spiritual life. If you are alive for Word of God, you will be brave, confident & stand as a rock. (Mat 16:18) against all temptations & tribulations. Nothing can make you fall in your in spiritual life, because, God be with you to protect you as he promised: "I will make you like a solid bronze wall as far as they are concerned. (Evil spirits) They will fight against you, but they will not win over you. I will be with you to protect you & keep you safe. I will rescue you from the power of the wicked and violent men. I the Lord have spoken" (Jeremiah 15:19-21)

***Every day, Read Scriptures & Pray before sunrise!
Jesus Christ will Open Your Eyes
for Faith and Mind for
Scriptures!!***

CHAPTER-6

WHAT HAPPENS WHEN WE COMMIT SIN?

The Bible reveals certain truths about sin, which are hidden from mankind. These truths are explained in detail as below:

Truth - 1: How do we fall in temptation and commit sin?

Truth - 2: What happens when we sin? (Effects of sin in our life)

Truth-1: HOW DO WE FALL IN TEMPTATION & COMMIT SIN?

As believers in Christ, it is important for us to understand why we commit sin? In normal course of life, human beings are good. They want to live without sin so as to "enjoy freedom, joy and life in all its fullness" which Jesus promised. (Jh 10:10) This is also God's will for man. However, when we enjoy freedom in Spirit, (Gal 5:1) joy of the Lord in soul, (Phil 4:4) and life in all its fullness, the Satan who is jealous of our happiness, works against God's will. To destroy our freedom, joy & life in all its fullness he lures us to commit sin by tempting with sinful worldly desires and false promises. (Wis 2:23-24)

JESUS WAS ALSO TEMPTED: BUT HE DID NOT SIN (Heb 4:15)
Yes, Jesus Christ was tempted by the Satan in the desert after he completed fasting forty days.

Firstly, the Satan told Jesus to convert stones in to bread and eat it since he was hungry after fasting for forty days. To this, Jesus replied to the Satan; "Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God" (Mat 4:4 & Duet 8:3)

Secondly, the Satan took Jesus to top of temple in Jerusalem and told him to jump, saying that; angels will hold your feet lest you dash against the ground. To this Jesus replied to the Satan; "You shall not put the Lord your God to test" (Mat 4:7 & Duet 6:16)

Finally, the Satan took Jesus on top of a hill and showed him all kingdoms of the world in their greatness and said; "All these I will give you," if you kneel down and worship me! But Jesus said; "Get away Satan. The Scriptures says worship the Lord your God alone and serve him only". (Mat 4:10 and Duet 6:13) Then the Satan left him because Jesus Christ replied him with Word of God for which he had no answer.

ARE YOU FIGHTING TEMPTATIONS WITH WORD OF GOD?

Dear believer, what you need to understand here is; Jesus responded to his temptations only with Word of God. When you go through temptations/tribulations/trials, how do you respond for them?

>> *Are you taking help of your helper 'the Holy Spirit' to fight temptations? (Jn 14: 26) (Or)*

>> *Are you using Word of God as powerful weapon to fight against temptations? (1 Tim 1: 18) (Or)*

>> *Are you using Word of God as a sword to fight the powers of darkness? (Eph 6:17) (Or)*

>> *Are you fighting temptations in your flesh & blood, which is weak for sin? (Mat 26:41)*

"OUR SPIRITUAL IS LIFE BECOMING MORE & MORE CHALLENGING"

We should be wise to realise that all activities & entertainments in the world are getting more and more oriented towards sin. These days all social activities and entertainments are tempting us to enjoy self-indulgence, bodily pleasures and sinful fun. They also instigate people to become rich and famous in very short period. These are against teachings of scriptures as written in 1 Tim 6-10 and 1 Pet 5:7.

Sin is accepted & portrayed as normal way of life as given below:

Sexual sins, such as; fornication, (sex before marriage) adultery, sex with same sex partners, (gay/lesbian relations), raising children without marriage, orgy (group sex), swapping of spouse (exchanging life partners for sexual pleasures) living-in relation, (Living to gather without marriage) have become normal way of life. People say it is advanced way of life. *They have no reverence for Bible which warns; You should honour marriage, (Heb 13:4) You should not commit adultery, (Ex 20:14) and You should not have sexual relation with another person of same sex. (Lev 18:22 & 20:13) You should respect your body which is the temple of the Holy Spirit, (1 Cor 3:16-17) & You should Glorify God's spirit in body by remaining holy. (1 Cor 6: 19-21)*

Sins against humanity, such as: abortion, sexual abuse of children, child labour, pornography, child pornography, rape, gang rape, revenge, murder, terrorism, false witnessing, betrayal, spreading hate feeling, disturbing communal harmony, tarnishing others' image, unlawful confinement, torture, third degree treatment, denying justice, are sins against humanity which are accepted as a way of life in society.

Sins concerning self-abuse, such as: prostitution, consuming liquor, drug addiction, smoking, viewing pornography, sex with animal, using sex toys, reading sinful literature, masturbation, unforgiving attitude, anger/grudge, revengeful attitude and suicidal tendency are sins against one's own body which people accept as normal way of life.

Sins against faith, such as: Idol worship, worship of heavenly bodies, worship of animals & human beings, satanic worship, occult, satanic healing, witchcraft, black magic and reposing faith in zodiac signs, palmistry, astrology, consulting spirits of dead are sins that are accepted as a way of life which are sin against the Ten Commandments.

Sins that lead to self-destruction, such as: bribery, gambling, envy, pride, grudge, revenge, lying, giving-in for deliberate sadness & depression, not forgiving one-self, deliberately holding on to events of past that destroys present happiness. These are sins which destroys ones' life & life of their loved ones, but people continue to live in them.

Most of these sins that are encouraged in mass media which are accessible to people very easily such as; TV, advertisements, radio, newspaper, hoardings, magazines, movies, mobile phone, internet & social media. It is getting more & more challenging for people to resist temptations and reject these sins, because, people are trying to overcome temptations with their own efforts/strength instead of using God's power. Jesus said that; "your flesh is weak to fight temptations", (Mat 26:41) and "human power is of no use at all to fight the power of sin". The words I have spoken brings God's life-giving Spirit in you which will give you power and help you to fight temptations. (Jh 6:63)

Further, he said; "The Helper, Holy Spirit whom the Father will send in my name will remain with you forever to teach you everything, & give you power to overcome temptations to reject sin. (Jh 14:16-26)

We fail to overcome temptations because we do not pray to the Holy Spirit or take his help. Paul explains how a person falls in sin. He said; "A person is tempted when he is drawn away & trapped by his own evil desire. Then this evil desire gives birth to sin; and sin when it is full grown gives birth to death." (Jas 1:14-15) (To understand how people fall in sin, read Chap: 2 '**How sin spreads & corrupts the world**' in my Book "THE ANSWER Part-2" hosted in the same web site)

St Paul said; "We believers in Jesus must use the power and the richness that dwells in God's Words to fight temptations". "Words of

Christ must live in your hearts with all its richness and glory" so that you can fight temptations. (Col 3:16) Further he said; "Use word of God as powerful weapon to fight well against the Satan", (1 Tim 1: 18) & "Use God's words as a sword to fight temptations. (Ephesians 6:17)

King Solomon said: "Use right choice of Word of God for the right occasion to fight the evil spirits & win victory over them. (Prov 15:23) About "the Power & the Richness" in Word of God, Jesus said:

>> *"You can do nothing on your own. If you are united with me in Spirit, by the "Power of my Words" you can do all things". (Jn 15:5)*

>> *The Words I have spoken, brings God's Life-giving Spirit in you. It will strengthen you in my grace to fight against Satan's tricks. (Jh 6:63)*

>> *Word of God gives authority over sin. For Jesus said; "I have given you authority to walk on snakes and scorpions and overcome the power of the enemy. Nothing can harm you." (Luke 10:19)*

>> *By the power in Word of God you can bind evil spirits. For in the name of Jesus; "Whatever you bind on earth, it will be bound in heaven. Whatever you set lose on earth will be set lose in heaven". (Mat 18:18) "Believers are given power to cast out demons". (Mk 16:17) It is clear that we are supposed to use "Word of God as sword" to fight powers of darkness which are luring us to fall in sin. (Eph 6:17)*

YOUR FLESH IS AT WAR WITH YOUR SOUL

If your eyes are opened for faith & your mind is opened for Scriptures, you will understand that; once you yield for temptation & commit sin, either physically or in mind, the Satan will enter you and captivate your mind & direct your thoughts & actions. He will drive you to commit sin again & again, whether you like it or not. He will make you his slave and abuse your body. Such awful thing happens because you allowed him to enter your life. Now, he has made you a prisoner of crime/captives of sin. (Is 50:1) Many convicts of serial murder/ serial rape/ serial child abuse, when they gave confession to authorities they have said; "I did not really enjoy doing the crime. But something in with-me was forcing me to do it"! What is this something which forced them to commit such cruel crime? Scriptures calls it as "power of sin".

In this situation people commit sin, not because they enjoy the pleasure in committing sin, but because; "there is an invisible external

force which captivates their mind drives them to indulge in sin. This invisible external force is known as; "Power of Sin". Yes, a sinner may not relish to indulge in sin, because his soul will be warning him not to commit sin. It means there is a 'conflict with-in him'. His conscious mind is not desiring sin, yet his body is indulging in it. (Rom 7:14-20)

St Paul explained this phenomenon as; "Conflict in Man". This was explained in Chapter 4: "The Power of Sin," under the heading; "The seed of sin brings conflict in man." It is an appalling situation where your soul is rejecting sin, but your body is indulging in sin against the warning given by soul. St Peter explained this appalling situation as; "Our soul is at war with our flesh." He said; Do not give in to bodily passions, which are always at war against soul. (1 Pet 2:11)

Truth -2: WHAT HAPPENS WHEN YOU COMMIT SIN?

Jesus said: "Man does not live by bread alone, but by every Word spoken by God." (Mat 4:4) Jesus means to say; apart from our physical life we have a spiritual life, because; "In our physical body God has breathed an active soul which lives in us". (Wis 15:11) Food that we eat nourishes our body but it does not nourish our soul. Since our soul is a living being, it needs nourishment. Our soul gets nourished by Spirit of God & by our good deeds. Yes, we need "God's Life-giving Spirit" (Jh 6:63) to nourish our soul so that it will live and rejoice. (Phil 4:4) But if we sin, the evil spirits captivate our soul and bind it with invisible chains. (Wis 17:17) In the captivity our soul cannot rejoice in the Lord and live. Yes, if we sin our soul will suffocate. (Ps 107:10-11)

The "Spirit of God" is power and is also constant: David sang; More than once I heard God say; Power belongs to him and that his love/Spirit is constant. (Ps 62:11) We need power which is his Word for our body & soul to live healthy life to fight temptations / tribulations/ sufferings. Without the Spirit of God our body & soul loses life. And in flesh & blood we cannot fight the Satan, for Jesus said; "His words bring God's life-giving Spirit"; human power is of no use at all fight evil. (Jh 6:63). This gives us a clear discernment that; "Without God's Words we cannot fight the Satan/ temptations". That's why Jesus said: **"Man does not live by bread alone but by every Word spoken by God"**.

YOU LIVE BY EVERLASTING LOVE OF GOD

God promised that; "His love is constant (Ps 62:11) and he loves us with unending love". He said; "People of Israel, I have loved you, so I continue to show you unending love. Once again, I will build you.

Once again you will take up your tambourines and dance joyfully.” (Jer 31:3-4) **Yes, God loves us with everlasting love.** He promised that; “Mountains may depart hills may crumble, but my love for you will never end.” (Is 54:10) Further, he said; “Israel you are my dearest son, the child I love the best. Whenever I mention of your name, I think of you with love. My heart goes out for you, I will be merciful.” (Jer 31:20)

As believers we should understand an important spiritual truth, which is; “God’s Love is God’s Power.” (Ps 62:11) It means; God is constantly pouring his power upon us to fight this spiritual war against the evil spirits and to hold ground till end. (Eph 6: 12-13) Yes, Jesus is constantly pouring his power on us to make us live. As his believers, we should ‘know the difference’ between; “To Live” and “To be Alive”.

DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ‘TO BE ALIVE’ & ‘TO LIVE’

To be alive means: Every person born as human being are alive to enjoy this world, its blessings, possessions, human relations and physical pleasures. Such person has no reverence for God or spiritual life, which involves knowing Scriptures, obeying its teachings, knowing his Creator, establishing a personal relation with him and doing his will. **So, “To be alive” means that we live without reverence to God.**

To live means: “To be alive always for God, our Creator”. A person is alive for God when he seeks face of Jesus before sunrise. He will worship Christ and read his words before sunrise. (Wis 6:6-21) He lives by the teachings of Scriptures, obeying God’s Laws. He practices his faith by doing what Word of God tells him. He fills himself with fruits of the Holy Spirits to live a righteous life. (Gal 5:22) He prays for Gifts of the Holy Spirit and uses the gifts for helping others to come in to faith. (1 Cor 12:7-11) He is always ready to do the will of his Master-Jesus Christ. (2 Tim 2:21) Such person who lives by faith, depends on Word he receives day-by-day and obey them. (Is 30:21-22) He does not do anything on his own, but consults God in everything he does. (1 Chr 14:10-16) He depends upon God to guide him in every important issues. (Ps 119:105 & 1 Jh 2:27) And, he glorifies the Lord’s Spirit in his body. (Is 43:7 & 1 Cor 6:19-21) **“We understand from above; ‘To live’ means to put our faith in to practice”.** (James 1:22-25 & 2:14-26)

GOD BURNS AROUND YOU AS A WALL OF FIRE

Now, to continue with everlasting love of God, we look in to the book Zechariah where God spoke through the Prophet and said: “There

are so many people and so much livestock in Jerusalem; it will be too big to have wall around them. (To protect people from their enemy-Satan). Therefore, the Lord has promised that he himself will be a wall fire around the city (his children) to protect it and that he will live there in all his glory. (Zech 2:4-5) Here, our ever-loving God reiterates that; "He will burn around his children as a wall of fire to protect us from all dangers so that we may not be harmed by the Satan who is constantly fighting against us to destroy our body, spiritual life & soul". (Eph 6:12)

WHEN MAN COMMIT SIN, DIGS A HOLE IN THE WALL OF FIRE AND INVITE SATAN

The Satan who is jealous of man's status and God's protection over him, cannot reach man to harm him directly, because God's Spirit is constantly burning around him as a wall of fire. Hence, the Satan deceives man by offering false promises and tempts him to commit sin. Now man gets trapped by his own evil desires and yields himself for sin. (Jas 1:14-15) In this process, when man is tempted to and commit sin, he himself digs a hole in the wall of fire that is burning around him and invites the Satan in his life. Now that the Satan has entered in his life, he does what is natural to him. He captivates his soul and binds it with invisible chain and abuses man's body to commit sin and shoulders his back with burden of sin. Thus, he makes him a refugee & captive for sin (Is 50:1) and escapes through the hole that the man dug for him in the wall of fire which continues to burn around him. (Ezkl 12:11-12) Since man has become a captive for sin the power of sin drives him to indulge in sin again and again. Thus, he becomes a slave of sin.

Though man has dug a hole in the wall of fire and invited Satan in his life to commit sin, God's Spirit still continues to burns around him as a wall fire because, God promised mankind and said:

- >> "I will be with you. I will not fail you or abandon you." (Duet 31:6)
- >> "I myself will lead you and be with you. I will not fail you or abandon you. (Duet 31:6)
- >> "I will be with you as I was with Moses. I will always be with you and I will not abandon you. (Josh 1:5)
- >> "Jesus said; when I go, I will not leave you like orphans. (Jh 4:18)
- >> "I will never leave you; I will never forsake you". (Heb 13:5)
- >> "And God is faithful to all his promises". (Ps 147:13)

Prophet Ezekiel spoke about this spiritual truth. He said; "tell them that what you have done is what will happen to them-they will be refugees and captives. The prince who is ruling them (Gal 3:22) will shoulder his pack (with burden of sin) in the dark and escape through

the hole that they dig for him in the wall. He will cover their eyes and they will not see where he is going". (Ezkl 12:11-12) This is how the whole world is bound with invisible chains in the darkness, (Wis 17:17) for everyone in the world have sinned. (Rom 5:12) Because they are in darkness, they cannot see Light of Christ shining on them. (Jh 3:19)

IF YOU COMMIT SIN, THE SATAN BIND YOU WITH INVISIBLE CHAINS

Once man allows the Satan to enter his life, he abuses his body to commit more & more sins. The power of sin becomes invisible chains which binds his mind, body & soul. Thus, man loses freedom in his heart & mind and loses joy in his soul. King Solomon brought out this spiritual truth on 'power of sin'. He said: "*Farmers, shepherds & labourers out in the countryside were captured by the same inevitable fate and are bound in the darkness by the invisible chains.*" (Wis 17:17)

Yes, God said; "Sin is an invisible chain that will bind your body and soul and make you a captive and refugee. (Ezkl 12:11-12) Further he said; "All people on the earth are bound by this invisible chain and kept in darkness as slaves of sin because, everyone on the earth has sinned and gone away from saving presence of God". (Rom 3:23) This is what will happen to you if you yield for temptations & indulge in sin.

When this invisible chain binds you, you lose freedom that the Lord offers. For the Scriptures says:

>> "Freedom is what we have; Christ has set us free. Stand then as free people. Do not allow yourselves to become slaves again. (Gal 5:1)

>> "As for you my brothers, you are called to be free. But, do not let this freedom as an excuse for letting your physical desires to control you. (To bind you) Let love make you to serve one another". (Gal 5:13)

>> "*Do not surrender your glorious privilege (being God's free people) to any other people (Satan). Happy are you people of Israel; you have the advantage of knowing what is pleasing to God". (Baruch 4:3-4)*

Do Not invite the Satan in your Body by Committing Sin! He will bind your Body & Soul with Invisible Chains!!

CHAPTER-7

WHAT IS THE TRUTH ABOUT SIN?

BLESSING IS WHAT GOD PROMISED WHEN HE CALLED YOU!

God in his mercy has pronounced blessings upon his people. He said; "I will bless a person who puts trust on me. He is like a tree growing near a stream and sending its roots to the water. It is not afraid when hot weather comes, because its leaves stay green. It has no worries when there is no rain. It keeps on bearing fruits. (Jer 17:7-8) God who promised such blessings, further said that: "He will continue to bless people who obey his Commandments". In the books Deuteronomy & Leviticus we read the blessing that are promised by God to Children who obey him faithfully. (Duet 28:1-13, Lev 26:3-13)

God spoke on his blessing through Jeremiah. He said "I will make an 'eternal covenant' with them. I will never stop doing good things for them. I will make them fear me with all their heart, so that they will never turn away from me. I will take pleasure in doing good things for them. I will establish them permanently in this land." (Jer 32:40-41) Yes, blessing is what God promised when he called you. (1 Peter 3:9)

God who promised such blessings also warns you that; "If you live wisely by doing what is right and please God by obeying his Laws, you will inherit all his blessings. Else, you will invite curse on yourself." Yes, God said: "Today I am giving you a choice between good and evil, life and death (Duet 30:1&15) I am giving you a choice between life & death, between God's blessing and God's curse. I call heaven and earth to witness the choice you make. Choose life. (Duet 30:19) Yes, in obedience to God's commandments you will be blessed with good life.

YOU LOSE YOUR BLESSINGS IN DISOBEDIANCE

God has warned you that; if you disobey his commandments, you are bound to lose blessings that are promised. (Duet 28:15-68 and Lev 26:14-46). Yes, in disobedience you live in sin by inviting Satan. When Satan comes, he will do what is natural to him. He brings troubles, distress and sufferings. Because the Satan comes to steal, kill and destroy your blessings. (Jh 10:10). Once the Satan enters your life, he will produce fruits of evil spirits which are just opposite to fruits of the Holy Spirit to destroy your blessings, as explained in this chapter.

Now you need a deeper understanding on fruits of evil spirit, as to how they work in you to destroy your spiritual life and blessings that are promised in obedience. God wants that you should take your life seriously so that you do not lose his blessings. So, be attentive to understand how fruits of the Holy Spirit and fruits of evil spirit work in your life. The Fruits of the Holy Spirit are: Love, Joy, Peace, Patience, Kindness, Goodness, Humility, Faithfulness and Self-control (Gal 5:22)

SIN STEALS AND DESTROYS ALL YOUR BLESSINGS

Now let us understand how fruits of the Holy Spirit enriches your blessings and how the evil spirit work destroy your blessings:

FRUITS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

&

FRUITS OF THE EVIL SPIRITS

Fruit of the Holy Spirit – Love: When you are filled with Holy Spirit, you reflect glory of God by displaying love in everything you do. You speak loving words to others. Your words comfort them in distress, heal their broken heart, heal their wounds in soul, restore their broken relations, restores confidence and unite them as one family. You will emanate love in every action without bias by showing care and concern. Such love is selfless love. It will end up in sacrificing your needs and comforts for the sake of others. This fruit 'Love' will refresh your mind, give you good health and remove your selfish desires which are the sole cause for hatred, jealousy, conceitedness, irritation, bad manners, enmity, vengeance, revenge, lust, greed, sadness & betrayal.

This love will sow the seed of selflessness in heart which will bind people to gather as one community of God's children. (Ps 133:1-3) You will be able to love one another as you love yourself. (Mat 22:39) This love will not remember wrong done by others and will not enjoy anything evil, but will rejoice in good deeds and truth. This love will never give-up, but wait for others patiently and endlessly as God waits for his rebellious people endlessly to return to him. (Rom 10:21)

Fruits of evil spirit – Hate feeling: The evil spirit produces hate feeling, which is exactly opposite to Love that the Holy Spirit produces. It sows hate feeling in your mind, heart, and soul thereby you will hate everyone around you including your spouse, children and family members. You speak will evil against others and tarnish their image. You will become jealous, conceited, appreciate vengeance, enmity, revenge, betray people and isolate yourself from your family & society.

Hate feeling causes enmity and in-different attitude which makes a person go against the society to cause damage. Glaring example for such hate feeling is terrorist activities that are plundering the societies & Nations all over the world. Terrorists kill people who are created like themselves in the image of God. Thus, hate feeling is hunting the world in the name of religion, nationality, cast, creed and racial differences which nurtures enmity and culminates in killing human beings. As far as members in a family, people hate their own family members for the sake sexual pleasures, money, wealth and prosperity. They kill their siblings, spouse, own children and their parents so as to gain wealth and satisfy selfish desires. When it comes to politics & business, people eliminate their rivals/competitors for the sake of fame/ power / wealth.

Finally, when people have achieved everything to satisfy their ambitions in a most evil manner, they hate themselves because there is emptiness in soul, great disappointment in heart and rejection in mind. They have lost love with-in them. Their actions were not based on love because, the Satan has stolen love in their heart. Yes, the Satan comes to steal, kill & destroy. Their achievements no longer will give peace, happiness and satisfaction. This will bring emptiness in them which drive them to commit suicide. One such glaring example is Hitler who achieved great victories in a most evil manner and ended his life committing suicide. This is how fruit of evil 'hate feeling' will destroy everything around you & finally destroy you too. (Gal 5:13-15)

Fruit of the Holy Spirit - 2: Joy. The Joy that the Holy Spirit produces in your soul comes from the Lord himself. However bad the situation in life may be, caused due to; financial problems, health issues, personal problems, problems caused by relatives, and hostile environment caused by the society, if you are filled with the Holy Spirit, you will still experience 'Joy of the Lord' in soul which will encourage you to live in reverence to God and do his will joyfully. (Philippians 3:1)

Glaring example in Bible is; after the death of Christ, the apostles were struggling to continue Christ's Ministry to spread the Good News. They encountered many trials, tribulations, sufferings and persecution while going from place-to-place and country-to-country, proclaiming Gospel and convincing people. They were harassed, jailed, tortured, beaten, and went without food, sleep and rest. ***They endured all these sufferings for the sake of Gospel, because they were experiencing Joy of Holy Spirit in them which motivated them to continue their ministry. The Joy of Holy Spirit kept their spirit burning fiercely to do their ministry. This Joy comes from the Lord himself. (Phil 4:4, 1 Pet1: 8-9)***

Fruit of the evil spirit-2: Sadness. If you commit sin, and continue to live in sin, your sins may give momentary happiness. But it will become bitter over a period. Yes, soon your happiness will turn out to be guilt, and guilt feeling will immerse your soul in sadness. Because, your soul rejoices only in good deeds, righteousness & in the Holy Spirit. (Ps 35:9 & Phil 4:4) Not when you commit sin. This sadness will not allow you to enjoy life because your sins will drown you in grief, depression, introversion, feeling of rejection and loneliness. These are satanic inflictions, which will take away the joy of the Lord in your soul.

To overcome sadness / depression people will try to entertain themselves in various worldly ways. Such as watching TV, going for movies, dramas, picnics, tours, reading novels, meeting friends, playing video games and browsing internet. But all such efforts will give them only a momentary relief from their sadness / depression. Some will even get in to habit of consuming liquor/ drugs to forget their bad past, which will only drown them further deep in depression and make them an addict for those sinful habits. When people do not find relief from their sadness/depression, the Satan will give them a feeling that there is no use in living in this sadness /depression and he will deceive their mind and drive them to commit suicide. This is how in extreme cases highly educated people, people in high social status and people who are ignorant about power of sin commit suicide. Thus, fruit of evil spirit-sadness will work to destroy ignorant people & their family.

Fruit of Holy Spirit-3: Peace: The Holy Spirit produces 'Peace'. You know that every person irrespective of what status he enjoys in the society, whether he is rich or poor, wants to enjoy peace in mind. Many, though being people of high status and being very rich, wander from place-to-place and country-to-country to find peace. How much ever wealth you amass in life, if you do not have peace in your mind and rest in soul, all the wealth and treasures you possess will have no meaning in life. The Holy Spirit produced peace in you. Jesus has called you to experience this peace by living righteous life. He said; "Peace is what I leave with you. I give my own peace you. I do not give it as the world gives. Do not be worried and upset and do not fear". (Jn 14:27)

The peace which Christ gives you will help to make correct decisions on important issues in personal & spiritual life and in official & public life. (Col 3:15) This peace will remove all restlessness and doubtfulness which causes anxiety. This peace will help you to restore mental health and bring harmony in relation within family, relatives and within society. You will able to enjoy the presence of the Prince of

Peace, (Is 9:6) Jesus in you, thereby you will experience peace amidst all disturbances, sufferings, sickness, loss of loved one, loss of wealth and loss of power/status. Yes, in all circumstances the "Promise for Peace" that was given by the "Prince of Peace" will hold good for you, because, Jesus Christ is faithful to his promise for peace. (2 Cor 1: 20)

In all circumstances you will experience rest in your mind and in soul, because Jesus Christ offers rest to those who believe in his message and practice his teachings as you read in Heb 4:1-10. (Please read this passage to experience the peace and rest which Christ offers) Your physical life and spiritual life will be guided in the path of truth, because God's peace which is far beyond human understanding will keep our heart and mind at peace in union with Christ. (Phil 4:7) Hence, you will walk in righteous path guided by peace that Jesus Christ gives.

Fruit of evil spirit-3: Distress. The peace that Holy Spirit gives you will put down all the waves of disturbance in life. But the evil spirit will do everything to disturb your peace which Christ gives. If you invite evil spirits by sinning, first the Satan will cause disturbance in your mind. Then you will lose peace in your soul. The guilt of sin in your mind will disturb your thoughts, words and your actions. Such person's decisions and actions will go wrong and get him in to trouble. It will cause lot of distress in his personal life and social life. Such distress is caused not only due to sin. If you turn away in faith from Jesus Christ to idols, living beings & heavenly bodies you will get in to such distress.

Fruit of the Holy Spirit-4: Patience: To be patient is a great gift from above. Only a person who is filled with Holy Spirit can observe patience in all circumstances. Such person will remain at peace with-in himself to ensure that his/her actions are pleasing God. The sufferings of Jesus Christ and his disciples are the best example for patience. Jesus endured his sufferings with tremendous patience with an aim to give Salvation to mankind. His Disciples endured suffering with patience to spread the Gospel. Jesus and his disciples displayed exceptional patience in enduring suffering for the sake of our salvation.

Jesus was arrested, tortured, insulted, humiliated and crucified like a criminal along with real criminals. Though he was Son of God he endured sufferings with patience for the sake of fulfilling his Father's will. (Is 53:4-12 & Phil 2:6-11) Jesus endured torture, humiliation and insults that no one on earth has ever endured. From where did Christ receive this courage and patience to endure so much torture, ignominy and sufferings? He received this special grace to endure sufferings by the presence of Holy Spirit who filled him with the 'Spirit of Patience'.

Similarly, the Apostles underwent lot of torture, sufferings, and imprisonment apart from losing their food, sleep, and rest while doing Ministry of Christ. They endured all these sufferings for the sake of spreading Gospel. It was the Holy Spirit who filled them with 'Spirit of Patience' and encouraged them to endure these sufferings. It is a special grace. The Spirit produces patience, which gave them courage, confidence & conviction to endure sufferings for the sake of Salvation.

This fruit 'Patience' will produce endurance by which you also will be able to overcome your temptations, trials and tribulations, there-by you will become firm in faith. (Heb 10:32-36 & 2 Cor 6:3-4) This patience will give you sure foundation in spiritual life. Also, this patience will help you to tolerate one another and accept one another in their short comings in your daily life (Rom 15:7, Eph 4:32 & Col 3:13) thereby it will bring harmony in family and society. (Ps 133:1-3)

Fruit of evil spirit - 4: Impatience/Intolerance. If evil spirits abide in you, it will produce impatience which make you intolerant & indifferent. The present generation is very intolerant, they get agitated easily. They cannot accept shortcomings of others and endure small sufferings for them. If they encounter small suffering due to others, immediately they avoid entertaining them or even reject them. Thus, they display intolerance. Within family, people are not tolerant towards siblings & relatives who have fallen in life due to finance, health or any other reason. Because of such indifferent attitude families are breaking up, relatives are rejected, societies are split, and countries are divided.

Further, present generation expect everything should happen instantly. They do not have patience to wait. Hence, their decisions are also very quick. Their decisions are not guided by the Holy Spirit in prayer. Hence, many of their decisions go wrong leading to distress in family, breaking up of marriage/friendship/family ties, loss in business and division in society. Thus, people end up in grief and despair. Also, people want to earn money quickly. This attitude makes them to earn money in wrong manner, which saddles them with various problems. Since people do not have patience to build up resources gradually and establish themselves, they indulge in unlawful activities to earn quick money, which lands them in trouble. Thus, the fruit of evil-impatience will immerse people in more problems by making them lose patience.

Fruit of the Holy Spirit - 5: Kindness. The Holy Spirit produces kindness in our words and actions. Kindness is a form of love. Only a person who has Holy Spirit in him can be kind to others or show

kindness. Kindness is a gentle attitude, which propagates love of God through a person to the world. Kindness facilitates us to share our belongings with the poor and help the deprived in their needs. Kindness breaks all barriers, because, it does not appreciate cast or creed or religion or race or any form of division or status in the family or society.

A kind act to a person who is in distress makes him to recognise existence of God and thank him. A kind act to an enemy or an indifferent person or an arrogant person changes their heart and makes him/her to become more human in his/her behaviour. In other words, kindness shown to a person or to a group of people changes the way human beings think, the way they speak, the way they act and finally the way they live. This is how kind actions will transform human beings.

The fruit of the Spirit 'Kindness' will produce politeness in our words which will comfort a person who is sad & depressed. Kind words will help to rebuild confidence in a person who is broken. When a person is in distress, kind words will put his mind to rest. Kind words will change people, fill them with grace to give-up rude behaviour and harsh attitude. Kind words and actions will unite people, make them as one family. Jesus said; "It is kindness I want, not animal sacrifice. I have not come to call the respectable people, but the outcast." (Mat 9:13, 12:7, Hos 6:6) A kind act to an enemy will make him to burn with shame and God will reward you. (Prov 25:21-22, Rom 12:19-21)

Fruits of the evil spirit - 5: Cruelty. When the evil spirits abide in us, they manifest the attribute "cruelty" in us. We read in Scriptures, how Jesus Christ was treated in a most harsh and cruel manner. He was treated like dread criminal and crucified. We read in the book Maccabees, Antiochus persecuted seven children of a mother in front of her, because they refused to give up their faith in true God. Hence the King killed all seven children in front of their mother. Finally, he had the mother also killed for her faith in true God. (2 Macc 7:1-42)

These are manifestation of evil spirits, which displays cruelty. Also read in news that all over the world people are being burnt alive & beheaded in the name of religion and for their faith in Jesus. We also read in news media about sexual abuse of children, crime against women, domestic violence, honour killing, serial killing, rape, serial rape, gang rape etc. We also hear about police brutality, torture of under trials leading to custodial death and atrocities committed by the armed forces all over the world. These cruelties against mankind are manifestation of evil through man. Yes, if you entertain sin in your life the evil spirits will transform your kind attitude in to beastly behaviour.

Fruit of the Holy Spirit -6: Goodness. Goodness is a form of courteous behaviour shown to fellow human beings to express love. Goodness is expressed in form of physical act or spiritual exercise. A good example for such goodness in physical act is; the act of Good Samaritan who cared for a man who was brutally injured by thieves. (Parable of Good Samaritan; Luke 10:25-37) The Good Samaritan expressed courteous behaviour to a fellow man who was in distress. Such act is inspired by the Holy Spirit, which brings oneness and makes life meaningful. Goodness in spiritual acts is the work done by the Apostles who sacrificed their comforts, endured many sufferings, torture, hardships, and gave-up their life for spreading the Good News.

People express goodness in spiritual life by sacrificing their worldly life and become Priests, Religious Nuns, Religious Brothers, and Missionaries. Apart from Priests, Nuns and Brothers in Religious Orders, married people and lay ministers also spend life in fasting, intercessory prayers and commit their life for spreading the Good News by taking part in various ministries. These are some of the ways how people express goodness to humanity. The fruit of the Spirit Goodness will help us get over negative emotions such as; pride, envy, greed, jealousy, hate feelings, cruelty and being conceited. Further, the fruit 'Goodness' will help to overcome anger, enmity, vengeance, revenge and grudge. It will enrich us with grace to forgive our enemies, love them and pray for them. Such good attitude will bind people to gather and encourage them to live a healthy life and please God by obeying his command; "Forgive one another as I have forgiven you." (Mat 6:12 and Col 3:13)

Fruit of the evil spirit -6: Wickedness. The fruit 'wickedness' is exactly opposite to fruit 'Goodness'. In wickedness people turn away from God and his teachings. Their god is; "worldly possessions, money, power, status, pride, arrogance, luxury, entertainments and bodily pleasures". Because they turn away from God, their mind plunges in darkness. Hence, they indulge in sexual relation with same sex partners. (Gay & lesbian relations). They also indulge in wicked practices such as; witchcraft, black magic, worship of demons and offer human sacrifice on pagan's altar. Also, they advocate others to follow them. They become greedy and vice and commit murder for selfish desires. They are filled with jealousy, fight, deceit, malice. They, gossip and speak evil of others. They are hateful to God, insolent, proud and boastful. They think of evil ways to deceive others and disobey parents. They have no conscience and do not keep up their promise. In all, they become anti-Christ and anti-social beings. This is how people behave in wickedness and live against teachings of Scriptures. (Rom 1:20-32)

Fruit of the Holy Spirit-7: Faithfulness. Faithfulness means to show one's loyalty towards his/her Master. In spiritual life, people are called to remain faithful to Jesus in all circumstances. This is very difficult to practice, because, in practical life people are loyal to Jesus when everything goes well. But it may not be so always, because life is full of ups and downs. When people go through difficult times, they curse God and do not show the same loyalty to him which otherwise they do while enjoying good times. In difficult times, people fall in grace to endure sufferings and remain faithful to Jesus. They change their faith to other religion, idol worship, pagan worship and satanic worship.

But when the Holy Spirit descends upon us, it produces the fruit "faithfulness" which will give us grace, courage and conviction to remain in faith and testify our faithfulness to God at adverse times even when there is danger to our life. Yes, this fruit 'Faithfulness' will strengthen our loyalty to Jesus in trials and tribulations. Also, this fruit will give grace to remain faithful to our spouse in fidelity, to remain faithful to our employer and servants in loyalty, and to remain faithful to our society & State in protecting its sovereignty. (1 Pet 1:6-8 & Heb 3:12-13) St Dominic Savio remained courageous and testified his faithfulness to God by sacrificing his life for the cause of rejecting sin.

In the book 2 Macc 7:1-42 we read that a Woman and her seven sons testified their faithfulness to God by refusing to eat defiled food when ordered by King Antiochus, who later killed them. The Holy Spirit filled them with courage and confidence which convinced them to offer themselves as sacrifice to testify their faithfulness to true God.

The Apostles of Christ are also example for faithfulness. They displayed resolute faith to Jesus Christ for the cause of spreading Good News to ends of the world. By the power of Holy Spirit, in their mission they remained faithful to Jesus Christ even unto point of death. Such kind of spiritual strength, firmness, courage, confidence, conviction and faithfulness to God will manifest in us, if we are filled with Holy Spirit.

Fruit of the evil spirit-7: Unfaithfulness. The evil spirits will make a person to become cunning, deceiving, and disloyal to betray his Master, spouse and servants. He will drive people to betray each other.

In practical life, people betray their own fellow being, family members for the sake of selfish desires, possessions and pleasures. People betray their spouse to indulge in sinful pleasures outside marriage. To gain wealth & worldly possessions, people go to the extent of killing their spouse, siblings, and even their parents and children too.

In public life, cowardly people betray their Country by exposing secrets to enemy country. People also become disloyal to society by indulging public crimes such as; serial killing, serial rape, gang rape, serial robbery, indiscriminate public shooting and terrorist activities. This is how the evil spirits will make people to become disloyal to each other, make them to live as cowards and to indulge in shameful actions.

In spiritual life, people give-up faith in Christ for worldly considerations. Also, they shift their loyalty from Jesus to different faith or other religion because they are not convinced with Christianity. **Some Christians give up their faith to embrace other religion because they want to try something new. In the modern trend, people indulge in satanic worship to gain money, power, popularity, and pleasures. If we entertain Satan this is how he will destroy our faithfulness to Jesus.**

Fruit of the Holy Spirit - 8: Humility. Humility means to humble oneself. Humbleness is a sign of maturity and magnanimity in social life. When it comes to spiritual life, humility means to accept our meekness, unworthiness and surrender ourselves to the awesome and mighty power of God. In humility, we openly acknowledge God's greatness and his mighty power. (Sir 42:15-25, 42:1-33 & 44: 1-15) Humility is a gift given to people who seek face of Christ before sunrise, (Wis 6:12-21) and honour him by consulting him before they do anything important, as King David did. (1 Chr 14:8-17 & 2 Sam 5:17-25) The fruit of Spirit "humbleness" will give people grace to give up pride which God hates. (Prov 6:16-19, and Ps 5:4-5 & 101:5) It will help people to surrender their mind so that the Spirit will give them wisdom to understand God's will for them through faith, (1 Tim 1:4) and use them as his instrument. (2Tim 2:21-22) Humility will remove enmity. It will embrace harmony in family and in society. (Ps 133:1-3)

God is highly pleased with people who humble themselves before him, for Jesus said;

>> *"Take my yoke and put it on you and learn from me, because I am gentle and humble in Spirit; and you will find rest."* (Mat 11:29)

>> *"I live with people who are humble and repentant".* (Is 57:15)

>> *"I will not reject humble and repentant heart".* (Ps 51:17)

>> *Christ's Promise to a humble person is; "I will never leave you; I will never abandon you."* (Heb 13:5)

>> *Humble yourself before God, he will lift you at his time.* (1 Pet 5:6)

>> *Further Jesus said; "The prayer raised by a humble Tax Collector outside the Temple was heard by the Lord in heaven. (Lk 18:9-14)*

The greatest example for humility is Christ himself. Though Jesus Christ was Son of God, he did not think that by force he should become equal to God. Instead, of his own will he gave-up all he had and took up the nature of a servant. He became man and appeared in human likeness. He was humble and walked in the path of obedience all the way to death, his death on the cross. For this reason, God raised him to the highest place above and gave him the name above all names. And so, in honour of the name Jesus all the beings in heaven and on earth and in the world below will fall on their knees and all will openly proclaim that Jesus Christ is Lord to glory of the Father. (Phil 2: 6-11)

If you are sincere to worship Christ before sunrise and honour him in everything, Jesus your friend (Jh 15:14), Holy Spirit your helper, (Jh 14:16 & 26) will transform your stubborn heart which is filled with pride & arrogance (Jer 23:29 & Rom 12:1-2) and give you humble and obedient heart. (Ezkl 36:26) In humbleness God will raise you at his own good time (1 Pet 5:6) and will use you for his glory. (2 Tim 2:21)

Fruit of evil spirit – 8: Pride. The fruit humbleness works in man to do God's will. But, when the Satan enters our mind, he who is full of pride, will remove humbleness in us. He will change our heart in to a heart of stone and sow pride in our mind which will displease God. In present days what we see all around the world is; "everyone wants to put up pride in everything they do". Yes, people talk with pride and act with pride in everything. In other words, pride dominates the world. Pride transforms people to become arrogant, stubborn and boastful. Pride separates people form family, society & brings division in society.

In pride, people try to prove that they are better off than others. To prove that they are better off than others they amass wealth in evil manner. Their evil desire transforms them to become selfish, jealous, envy, miserly and separates them from everyone. Pride makes people very egoistic and destroys good relation in family. Pride leads to unwanted competitions. People become enemies and they do not hesitate to kill their rivals & competitors. People become sad, lose their cheerfulness because they are always worried about their pride. Yes, in pride people lose their senses which will destroy family and society.

In spiritual life pride makes people stubborn.

> Pride does not allow people to surrender and humble themselves before God.

> Pride makes people stubborn. Hence, they defend, argue and justify their sins instead of feeling remorse. (Luk 16:14-15 & Rom 3:10-20)

- > Pride does not allow people to repent truly for their sins and come before the Lord with humble heart. (Mat 3:2)
- > Pride does not allow people to accept Word of God in faith, (Heb 4:2) and live life day-by-day obeying the Word. (Is 30:20-21)
- > Pride does not allow people to honour God (Rom 1:21) or to place God above all things. (Mat 6:33) Thereby, they lose many spiritual blessings which are reserved for those who honour God. (1 Pet 3:9)
- > Pride becomes a barrier between people and God. (Is 59:1-2)
- > Pride will make people to fall in the eyes of others, (Prov 11:2 & 18:12) and they also fall in the eyes of God, because God hates the sight of a proud man. (Prov 16:6, Ps 5:5 & Ps 101:5)

Pride is a mortal sin which separates man from God to destroy his faith, spiritual life and all the blessings reserved for him.

FRUIT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT – 9: "SELF-CONTROL"

The fruit of the Spirit "Self-control" plays a very important role both in our physical life and in spiritual life because this fruit helps people to live a life that pleases God. If we do not have self-control, there will be no difference between us and animals. This fruit "Self-Control" helps to preserve all our virtues and blessings. If we lose self-control over our desires and feelings, we are bound live sinful life which will cause us to lose health, wealth, respect, status, spiritual blessings and finally the eternal life which is promised by Jesus Christ.

The Holy Spirit gives self-control in our thoughts: The Spirit will help us to remain united with Jesus (Jh 15:4) in our thoughts by meditating on God word day and night. (Sir 6:37) Jesus said; if you remain united with me (through his words-Jn 15:1-5) your life will produce many fruits (Jh 15:16) which will please God. If you are united Jesus, then you will always walk in the light of the Lord. (Sir 50:28-29) All your thoughts and actions will be guided by the Spirit of God. (Is 30:20-21 & 1 Jh 2:27) Our actions are directed by our thoughts. Whether it is good deeds or evil actions, our thoughts are the guiding factor. Yes, our thoughts decide our actions. That is why God warned us; ***"If you discipline your thoughts and be willing to learn, you will be kept safe in this life and granted mercy after death."*** (2 Esdras 14:34)

The Holy Spirit gives 'self-control' in our eyes: Our careless eyes are the cause for every sin. Evil enters our mind through carless eyes and activate our body to commit sin. The Spirit will give self-control in our eyes which will help us to see the world in appropriate manner and in sensible manner so that we glorify God seeing beauty if his creation. With help of the Holy Spirit if we use our eyes sensibly and wisely no

evil thoughts enter our mind. *Jesus said; "Your eyes are the lamp for your body. If your eyes are sound your whole body will be lit up. If your eyes are no good, your entire body will be in darkness. So, if the light in you is darkness, how terrible will your body be"!* (Mat 6:22-24)

The Holy Spirit will give self-control in our tongue: Our tongue can bring life or death in others by the words we speak. Words spoken wisely brings life in others. (Prov 18:4) Careless and wounding words will cause wound to others reputation and destroy their life. (Prov 13:3) But if you speak God's words, it will attract people and bind them to gather in love. If you speak words of life, (Jh 6:63) words of blessing, (Num 6:23-25) words of encouragement, (Is 61:1-4) words that consoles (Is 40:1-5) words which counsels, (Is 41:10-15) words that express love and care, (Is 43:1-5 & Jer 31:20) these words will bring life in a person who is broken, shattered, depressed, discouraged and in despair. Thus, through your words can give Christ to others. (Jh 10:34-35) When you speak God's words to others, it will also bring life with-in you. (2 Cor 1:4-7) But if your words are not good, it will light up fire in your life and in others. (Jas 3:5-12) If you speak right choice of words for right occasion, (Proverbs 15:23) it will change others life & encourage them to live for the glory of God. (1 Corinthians 6:19-20)

The Holy Spirit gives us self-control over our words so that we use God's words to bring life in others, because God said;

- > "His word is the source of life." (Jn 1:4 & 6:68)
- > "His word gives new life in human beings. (Zeph 3:17)
- > "His words heal those who trust in them. (Wis 16:12 & 26)
- > "His words heal broken heart & bandages the wounds. (Ps 147:3)
- > "His words heal the hurts, delivers mentally-ill patients". (Ps 34:18)
- > "His words will deliver people from unwanted fears". (Wis 17:12)
- > "His words deliver those who are in bondage". (Nahum 1:12-13)

So, it is very, very important that we speak the right choice of words to make others live. Because Jesus said; "His words bring God's life-giving Spirit which makes man to live". (Jh 6:63) If you accept Holy Spirit, he will give wisdom & control over your tongue to use it wisely.

The Holy Spirit will give self-control over anger. A person who is harbouring anger with-in him will always be agitated. Hence, he loses peace. This causes disturbance in secretion of hormones in body, which will in turn will affect vital organs and his health. People suffer blood pressure, sleeplessness, diabetes, indigestion, constipation, irritable bowel syndrome, renal complications, mental illness & various sickness if they harbour anger and do not forgive others for a long period. If you have control over anger, it will change your relation with others for

good. If you exchange anger into pleasing attitude & pleasant words, it will build relation and bring harmony. If you exercise caution in anger, it will protect all your blessings. It is very important that you exercise control over anger, because anger will destroy every blessing.

A person who harbours anger for years to gather will be sick. *The Holy Spirit, who is the helper will give you grace to overcome anger and help you to forgive your offenders, thus you will live in peace and good health.* Meditating Word of God before sunrise (Wis 6:12-21 & Sir 6:37), singing Lord's praise every day, (Ps 22:3) making deliberate attempt to forget past bad memories (Is 43:18) regular fasting & meditating on Rosary twice a day will produce self-control over anger.

The Holy Spirit will give self-control over our emotions, feelings & sexual desire. If we do not have control over our sexual desires, it will destroy our body, family life and our eternal life, (Prov Chap 2, 6, & 7) because, a person living in sexual immorality will not prevail in Kingdom of God. (1 Cor 6:9-10 & Gal 5:19-21) But, the Holy Spirit will help us to exercise self-control over sexual desires, which will protect us from destruction. (Prove 5:1-23) The Spirit promises that; "he will make us as firm as a rock and as hard as a diamond against our weaknesses". (Ezkl 3:8-9) And he promises that; "He will make us as an Iron pillar and a bronze wall against our emotions & sexual desires" which are destroying our life. (Jer: 18-19) Further, he says; "These negative emotions and desires will fight against us. But they will not defeat us, because the Holy Spirit will be with us to protect us". (Jer 15:19-21) The Holy Spirit will give us self-control over all our negative emotions and sexual desires and help us to build a good family life. He will preserve our family values, good relations, harmony, and lead us in light of the Lord (Sir 50:28-29) so that we may live life pleasing God.

The Holy Spirit will produce control over desires: If we do not have control over our desires, we will be strayed in our physical life and spiritual life and will end up like the Prodigal son having squandered all our blessings. Self-control over unwanted desires will help us to use all our earnings wisely and build up wealth. The Spirit will guide us to use wealth responsibly in a wise manner so that "we will always be a lender and not a borrower", (Duet 15:6) and help us to use our wealth for Glory of God by helping the poor. (Tobit 4:10-11 & 14:1-2, 8-9) Self-control over sinful desires makes a person to live life that pleases God which in turn will make him to grow in Wisdom. This Wisdom will help him to live long life. It will also help to live life wisely so long he lives for God's glory. (Prov 3:2, 3:16, 4:10, & 9:11)

The fruit of the Spirit; 'Self-control' will greatly help us to reject sin in all its forms. This fruit will fill us with grace, which will enrich us with power to exercise control over sinful desires & weaknesses, which are causing us to fall in sin repeatedly. This fruit will give us power to exercise control over thoughts, over eyes, over desires, over tongue, over actions, over feet and bring discipline in our spiritual life, physical life and in our Worship. It will help us to Worship the Lord in Truth & Spirit. (Jh 4:23-24) Self-Control is the most important fruit of all, because, it will help us to live righteous life pleasing God and direct us to walk in light of the Lord. (Sir 50:28-29)

To exercise self-control in our spiritual life, physical life and in worship is called as the 'Sure Foundation'. (1 Pet 5:10) God who has called us to share his glory in eternal life said; "If you will discipline your thoughts and be willing to learn, you will be kept safe in this life and will be granted mercy after death." (2 Esd 14:34) This is how the fruits of Holy Spirit will help us to build a good family life and spiritual life, so that we do not lose the eternal life which Jesus Christ has promised.

Fruit of evil spirit - 9: Indiscipline. Self-control means; discipline in your eyes, discipline in your thinking, discipline in your words, discipline in your actions, discipline in your marriage (whom you marry) discipline in marital relation (to live with your spouse in a holy & honourable manner) and discipline in your worship. (To be ritually clean and worship the Lord in truth & Spirit) **Without self-control, you will get strayed in wilderness of this world in physical and spiritual life.**

The evil spirit will produce in-discipline in eyes: If your eyes are not disciplined, it will lead you in wicked ways to see the world in sinful manner. To a person who has lust in eyes, every other person whom he sees is desirable. (Sir 23:16-17) If your eyes are not disciplined, you will use eyes to see filth in electronic gadgets, read filthy books. Such habits will lead you in sinful fantasies and will excite your imagination to live in sin. Hence, your actions will turn out to be wicked. **What you see in electronic gadgets and read in filthy books will get embedded in your sub-conscious mind. It is very, very difficult to erase them. It will corrupt your thinking, speech, habits, and behaviour. It will make you a slave and your physical life & spiritual life will be ruined.**

The evil spirit will produce 'in-discipline' in your mind: If your thoughts are not disciplined, your mind will deceive you and lead you to act in wicked manner, such as; deceiving one another, planning evil, causing division, sowing enmity, harbouring vengeance, plan revenge,

destroy peace, break good friendship and relations, sow greed, pride, jealousy which will cause enmity, plant sinful habits in your body and will make you to indulge in forbidden sexual relations. Finally, your mind will deceive you in faith to reject true God, Jesus. Undisciplined mind, thus, will destroy your faith and deceive you to indulge in forbidden worship and will lead you to walk in the road of death, (Prov 2:16-19) which will lead you to the eternal fire. (Rom 1:1-30) **Thus, undisciplined mind will destroy God's free gift-eternal life. (Rom 6:23)**

The evil spirit will produce in-discipline in words: If your words are not disciplined, it will lead to quarrel and fight. You will speak evil, destroy others reputation, bear false witness and destroy justice. You will tell lies to take advantage and your words will break people's heart. Your reckless words will destroy other's life and yours too! **Thoughtless words can wound others as deeply as a sword. (Prov 12:18) Your words will be like wild forest fire in others life & destroy them. (Jas 3: 5-12)**

The evil spirit will produce wild thirst for sexual desires. These desires will ruin your family and destroy your body. (Jas 5:2-3 & Prov 5:1-30) Undisciplined sexual desires will lead you to indulge in rape, serial rape, child abuse, prostitution, physical abuse of your body and adultery. All these sins are the cause for enmity that led to countless murders & destruction of families. Also, it will drive you to indulge in forbidden sexual relations such as; incest, swapping spouse, orgy, sex with animals, gay & lesbian relation. **God warns people who indulge in such relations that they will bring their own destruction as we read in the books Proverbs Chap 2,3,4,5,6, &7, Sir 23:16-27 & Rom 1:18-32.**

The evil spirit will produce indiscipline in behaviour. If your mind is not disciplined, it will reflect on your behaviour. Your behaviour will lead to your destruction because your actions will be wrong, annoying, sinful, criminal, unlawful which will subject you for punishment by the Law of State. It will destroy your life & your family.

The evil spirit will produce Greed: You will have excessive desire for money, wealth, power, status, possessions & bodily passions. Greed will drive you to indulge in unholy / pagan/ satanic worship to fulfil your sinful desires. The Satan will lure you to worship him by offering money, status, un-holy sexual relations which will deceive you to give up faith in Christ and lead you in idol worship. (Eph 5:5, Col 3:50) You will place worldly desires above God. (1 Tim 6:6-10) **Greed will make you to fall in faith. Jesus said; guard yourself from every kind of greed. Life is not about having every kind of material possessions. (Lk 12:15)**

The evil spirit will produce uncontrollable anger: Uncontrollable anger will destroy all our blessings. (Ps 37:8 Prov 29:22) Because, in the spurt of uncontrollable anger, people act violently without reasoning. Thereby they indulge in murder, indiscriminate shooting, shoot themselves, immolate / pour acid on themselves, jump from high raised buildings, jump in to a running train or commit suicide through various methods. They also harm others and themselves by acting in manner as their wounded mind leads them. Such actions are display of evil spirit in them which will destroy their blessings. (Jas 1:20) **Anger is like a poison, which will destroy us without our knowledge. That is why Jesus said; "To remove anger from mind, forgive whom you are angry with, not seven times but seventy times seven. (Mat 18: 21-22)**

A person who lives in anger cannot live in peace. Yes, his mind will be disturbed and cannot enjoy peace which Christ offers. (Jh 14:27) Also, his soul will not enjoy the rest which Christ gives. (Heb 4:1-10) Man's anger does not achieve any of God's purpose. (Jam 1:20) That is why St Paul said; do not let sun go down on your anger. (Eph 4:26-27) **Further, a person who harbour anger in mind cannot offer true sacrifice, for, he has not forgiven his brother.** Jesus said; "When you bring a gift to God, if you remember your brother has something against you, leave your gift in front of the altar, go and reconcile with your brother and then come and offer your gift to God for him to accept it. (Mat 5:23-24)

Dear believer in Jesus Christ, you had an elaborate discourse on the fruits of the Holy Spirit, which gives understanding on how the Holy Spirit helps you to retain your blessings. Also, you were enlightened on fruits of the evil spirits which will abide in you, if you entertain sin. Now you are wiser, because you have knowledge on how fruits of evil spirits will destroy your blessings. Yes, the Satan captivates children of God and make them as slaves for sin. **The Nature of sin is destruction. Your 'Sin is the thief' which comes to destroy your blessings and you. This is how the Words spoken by Jesus Christ is fulfilled. Jesus said; "The thief comes in order to steal, kill and destroy". (John 10:10)**

Yes, dear believers, in spiritual life you must be on guard so that you are not deceived by the Satan. (Mk 13:5 & 9) You must always take help of helper the 'Holy Spirit' to ensure that you are guided by him to do what pleases God. (Eph 5:10 & 17) The Spirit will teach you everything, reveal truth about God and lead you. By help of the Holy Spirit you will come to know of truth (Christ) and Christ (the truth) will set you free from the power of sin (Jh 8:32) and make you to walk in the road of holiness. (Is 35:1-10 & Jh 14:6). With help of

your helper the Holy Spirit, (Jh 14:16 & 26) who fills you with fruits of the Spirit (Gal 5:22) you can walk in light of the Lord. (Jh 8:12 & 9:5)

Without fruit of the Holy Spirit - 'Self-Control,' you cannot overcome the "Power of Sin" which are the "invisible chains" that are binding you. (Wis 17:17) The fruit of the Holy Spirit "Self-Control" will help you, teach you, guide you and lead you to obey God in everything, so that you observe 'Holiness' in your eyes, in your thoughts, in your words, in your actions, in your relations and in your worship so as to travel in road of holiness. (Sir 4:11-19 & Is 35:1-10)

It is highly pleasing to the Lord when you keep your whole being (Body, Soul & Spirit) pure at the coming of Jesus Christ, (1 Thes 5:23-24) so that you receive promised Manna (eternal life) on day of the Lord. (Rev 2:17) Unless you keep your whole being free from sin at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, you will not receive the white robe which Jesus Christ has promised his believers. (Rev 3:5)

Yes, dear believers, Jesus Christ promised us eternal life. He said; I am the resurrection and life. Whoever believes in me will live, even though he dies. And, whoever lives and believes in me will never die. (Jn 11:25) The Satan wants to deprive eternal life to believers of Christ and hence he will inflict fruits of evil spirits in us so that we sink deep in sin and die without repenting. **But God warns us saying: "Avoid sin as if it were a snake. If you get too near, it will sink its teeth into your soul like a lion and destroy you" (Sir 21:2-3)**

**Do Not Lose Your Blessings What God Promised
when He Called You!
The Satan will deceive your mind and
destroy your blessings!!**

CHAPTER-8

DESTINY OF SINNERS

THE SATAN GIVES FALSE PROMISES TO DECIEVE BELIEVERS

Sin is very glamorous. Sin is very attractive. Sin is very pleasure full. Sin is very enterprising. Sin is very interesting. Sin brings lot of curiosity to mankind. Sin gives lot of false happiness. These are the characteristics / qualities of sin. Because of this nature, sin is very, very tempting for every man. **Human beings get very much attracted by the false promises and false happiness that Sin gives, hence they fall in it.**

Now let us understand the false promises given by the Satan which lures mankind to indulge in sin. The Satan uses communication media, friends & relatives to give these false promises to deceive you.

False Promise: *A liquor company advertises that; "Their liquor will give everlasting joy, pleasure and peace". Further they promise that; "Consumption of liquor of their brand only will give high social status".*

Truth: *A person who has fallen victim for this false promise first loses his money. He gets drunk, loses his sense, gets in to argument, and ends in quarrelling with family and neighbour. He loses peaceful atmosphere in family. He loses his dignity in his family and in the society. But God says; "After he gets drunk the next day morning it makes him to feel that he has been bitten by a poisonous snake". (Prov 23:31-32) "Drunkards and gluttons will be reduced to poverty. If all you do is to drink, eat, and sleep you will be soon be wearing rags". (Prov 23:21) People who fall victim for these false promises will meet this fate. It will be the same with drug addicts. Drunkards and drug addicts will squander their wealth on liquor & drugs and ruin their health. Further it destroys their family life, spiritual life and eternal life.*

False Promise: *An advertisement for a massage parlour gives a promise on; "Relief from pain, comfort, joy, pleasure and good feeling."*

Truth: *People who avail services of massage parlour are enticed and they get trapped in prostitution which will drown them in all its related evils. By indulging in this sin people will displease God and their family. They will abuse their body, which is temple of Holy Spirit (1 Cor 3:16) by exposing it to evil and lose their blessing. They will squander their wealth in this sin because they get habituated to it. Over a period of*

time, they will realise that their body is destroyed by sexual sins, (Prov 5:1-21, 6:20-29 & 7:6-27) because God said; "a man who indulge in sexual sin will hurt himself, (Sir 19:4) because he is committing sin against his own body." (1 Cor 6:18) Finally the Lord warns such persons that; "Their sins will witness against them" (Jas 5:2-3) and they will not prevail in Kingdom of God. (1 Cor 6:9-19 & Gal 5:19-21)

False Promise: *An advertisement for cigarette gives a false promise; "Smoking their cigarette will fill them with joy & pleasure till last puff".*

Truth: A person who is introduced to smoking gets habituated. Then gradually he loses his money on it. This habit captivates him as an addict and compels him to continue with it in spite of knowing that it will cause cancer. Thus, he loses his most precious possession which is health and ends up in mouth and lung cancer which will drain all his earning and wealth. Then he dies mercilessly as victim for this decease.

False Promise: *An advertisement for cosmetics says; "You will be the most beautiful, glamorous, fashionable & attractive women on earth".*

Truth: Some of the cosmetics available in the market are injurious to health which triggers various rashes /skin decease on persistence use. Further by exposing their beauty, woman invite all social evils/ danger.

False Promise: *An advertisement for gold and diamond jewels gives a false promise on status, pride, wealthy feeling and environment.*

Truth: People are ignorant that the desire for gold & diamond jewels triggers passion, which makes them to fight with their loved ones for more jewels & lose peace. Countless marriages have been destroyed because the bride could not satisfy the groom's greed for more gold & diamond jewels. Brides are tortured in their marital home, killed or burnt alive by their husband & in-laws for gold. And people who can afford gold & diamond jewellery live in pride which is against the Scriptures, for pride is a mortal sin. People who possess more gold and diamond jewellery always live in constant fear of securing the jewellery and securing their own life from thieves. Thus, they lose peace & rest. Many have lost their lives to thieves because of gold. In either way, whether people who possess very little or who possess more gold, lose peace, joy and live in fear. This is how the Stan inflicts the desire for gold in human beings to destroy their peace and rest that Christ gives.

False Promise: *An advertisement for astrology / palmistry promises that; "The astrologer/palmist will predict future of clients accurately".*

Truth: The astrologers and palmists are only deceiving people in their faith in Jesus Christ. People are misled on the truth that; God has plan for them in which he said; "I alone know the plan I have for you. Plans to bring about prosperity not disaster. The plan to bring about the good future you hope for". (Jer 29:11) Because people are ignorant about truth on true God they are being deceived in faith. By listening to astrologers, they commit sin against first Commandment; "I am the Lord your God who brought out of Egypt where you were slaves. Trust and Worship no God but me" (Ex 20:1-2) Thus people are being misled by astrologers & palmists about God & his plan for them.

Yes, in God's plan, he has bright and glorious future for everyone who trust in him and live righteous life by obeying teachings of Scriptures. But the astrologers and the palmists cheat their clients by telling; "that a misfortune is awaiting to happen in their life". They instil fear, anxiety and restlessness in their client's mind and use their fear to make a fortune by advising them to perform various Poojas to avert the impending misfortune. His clients take the advice seriously, perform those Poojas and pay enormous fees to the astrologer/palmist.

Their clients will soon realise that the astrologer & palmist have conned them. Because God says; "these astrologers are only cheating my people. "I make fools out of fortune-tellers and frustrate the predictions of astrologers. The words of the wise I refute and show that their wisdom is foolishness". (Is 44:25) God challenges astrologers and said: "Let your astrologers come forward and save you; those people who study stars, who map out the zones of heaven and tell you from month to month what is going to happen. They will be like bits of straw and fire will burn them up! They will not be able to save themselves. Those astrologers whom you consulted all your life will leave you, go their own way and no one will be left to save you." (Is 47:13-15) This is the truth about astrology and palmistry according to the Scriptures. *There are many more such promises through which the Satan is deceiving people in true faith and real happiness. (Jh 8:44 & 1 Pet 5:8)*

Now will understand how we lose freedom in our mind, in our body and in our soul when we commit sin.

SIN MAKES US TO LOSE FREEDOM IN MIND

Satan's invisible chain binds your mind: If you sin, you invite the Satan in your body. He will bind your mind with his invisible chain. King Solomon spoke about this spiritual truth. He said; "Farmers, shepherds

and labourers (whole mankind) out in the country side were captured by the same inevitable fate (sin) and are bound in darkness by the same invisible chain. (Wis 17:17) King David also spoke about this truth. He said; "Some were living in gloom and darkness, prisoners suffering in chains because they rebelled against command of Almighty God and rejected his instructions by sinning. (Ps 107:10-17) Sin is an invisible chain which the Satan uses to bind your mind. In this bondage your mind loses freedom that God has given you to think freely. (Gal 5:1) Your mind gets biased & hence your decisions do not please God.

For example: A person who is addicted to liquor or living in illicit relation will always be concerned about liquor or about the person with whom he/she has illicit relation. He/she will spend more time & money on liquor or on the person with whom he/she has illicit relation, because this evil habit/relation gives him/her false pleasure. His/her mind is oriented towards this habit/ relation because his/her mind is bound to this habit/relation with Satan's invisible chain. He/she has lost freedom to think about his/her family & children and live a happy married life because his/her thoughts are biased and so also are his/her decisions.

Similarly, if you indulge in un-lawful / wicked activities such as; taking bribe, stealing, smuggling, cheating, drug trafficking, human trafficking, running brothel, or any other sinful activities, you will always live in fear of being caught by law enforcing agencies. Though you may appear to be very cheerful outwardly, you will lose freedom within yourself. Because, your mind will be bound by guilt feeling which is Satan's invisible chain. Your conscience will continue to condemn you, because your soul will be at war with your mind and it will warn you not to indulge in such wicked activities. (1Pet 2:11) You will always be worried about your future and your family's fate. You will never experience "rest which Jesus Christ gives". (Mat 11:28 & Heb 4:1-10) Your mind will be bound with all sorts of worries. This is how the Satan will destroy your freedom if you sin & continue to live in sin.

SIN MAKES US TO LOSE FREEDOM IN BODY

Since your mind is bound by invisible chains due your wicked activates, you will lose freedom to think freely because of guilt feeling. This guilt feeling will cause deep disturbance with-in you and make you to lose peace & rest in mind. Your mind controls organs in the body. If your mind is bound by guilt feeling, it will not send required impulses to organs in the body for them to function normally. Thus, it will affect functions of vital organs which will result in bad health. The illnesses

caused by disturbed state of mind cannot be healed by medicine. The only way by which you can recover from such illness is to give-up your wicked ways, sinful activities and live a changed life in true repentance.

If you surrender your sins and confess them to Jesus, receive absolution through Sacrament of confession, you will experience peace & rest which Jesus gives. This peace and rest will settle down all disturbances in mind and it will rejuvenate your mind to send required impulses to all vital organs, there-by, your vital organs will recoup its normal function thus bring wellness in your body resulting good health.

TRUTH ABOUT HEALING THAT PEOPLE EXPERIENCE IN RETREAT CENTERS.

We always hear that healing manifests in the retreat centres. Let us understand 'why & how' such healings are taking place?

We know that people hold on to sins such as; unforgiving attitude, grudge, enmity, revenge, greed, lust, illicit relation, sinful habits, injustice, pride, envy, anger, arrogance, fornication, forbidden worship and forbidden relations, such as; incest, gay/ lesbian relation and many more. **These sins are Satanic bondages which bind their body, mind & soul with invisible chains.** (Wis 17:17) Therefore, they are sick in body & soul, for; 'sin hurts our body' (Sir 19:4) and 'causes sickness in body & soul'. (Jer 17:9-10) In retreat centres, the Priests and Preachers explain how sin destroys their physical body (Jas 5:2-3) & spiritual life.

Also, they counsel believers to turn away from sin once for all in true repentance. During preaching and counselling the Holy Spirit actively works in believers & reminds them of all their past unforgiven sins and makes them to realise the truth, that; "their sin is the cause for their sickness, sadness and despair". (Ps 107:10-13) Now the Holy Spirit prompts them & leads them to repent. (Rom 2:4, Wis 12:1-2) When people become conscious of God's will for them and repent, God fills them with grace to turn away from sin. (Rom 5:20) People surrender their sins and make a firm decision never to sin again. Also, they confess their sins, receive absolution in Sacrament of Confession.

When people repent truly, they experience freedom in their body, soul and mind. In true repentance God sees their heart & sends his Spirit upon them. And God's Spirit breaks the invisible chains that bind them, because God is faithful to his promise, which says; Even though the Assyrians are strong & numerous they will be destroyed

and disappear. My people I made you suffer (because of your sins) But I will not do it again. I will now end the Assyria's power over you and break the chains that bind you. (Nah 1:12-13) Yes, the Spirit is the guarantee that we shall receive what God has promised & this assures that God will give complete freedom to those who are his." (Eph 1:14)

When God's Spirit descends upon people, it delivers their mind, soul and body from invisible chains that have captivated them. Because, the Spirit of God is a double-edged sword which delivers the captives. (Heb 4:12) When people are delivered from those invisible chains, they are healed in mind & body. Because their mind is healed, it sends the required command to all organs for them to function well. Thus, all organs get restored to healthy condition and secrete enzymes as they are supposed to. When all organs function well, people are healed of their sicknesses. Thus, in true repentance people are healed.

Further, God's Spirit delivers their soul from invisible chains. Such spiritual wonder happens in honour of God's promise, which says; "My message is like a fire and a hammer that breaks rocks in pieces. (Jer 23:29) God's Spirit which is a fire, burns up all spiritual bondages in soul and delivers it from depression, sadness & hurts. Further, the Spirit destroys negative emotions like fear, anxiety, hate & brokenness which made them suffer. Now their soul is set free & it rejoices in God. (Phil 4:4) This is the secret in healing that takes place when people come to senses, repent and make a firm decision not to sin any more.

In repentance, God restores all lost blessings: God has promised us that; "He will restore all blessings that we lost due to sin". Yes, God warned people through Prophet Joel and said; "Repent sincerely and return to God with fasting & prayer. Let your broken heart show sorrow. Do not tear your clothes, but tear your hearts. Repent for your sins and turn away. The Lord is kind and merciful. He is patient and keeps his promise. He is always ready to forgive, not to punish". (Joel 2:12-13)

People took God's warning seriously. They fasted, prayed and repented truly by turning away from sinful ways of life. God who saw how they acted, said; "I will give you back what you have lost in years when swarms of locust ate your crops. It was I, who sent this army against you. Now you will have plenty to eat and be satisfied. You will praise the Lord your God who has done this wonderful thing for you." (Joel 2:25-26) This is how God heals sinful sick body & restores lost blessings if we turn to him with true repentance by fasting and praying.

Also, we read similar happening where God forgave sins of people in Nineveh. When people heard God's warning through Prophet Jonah the King, people and animals of Nineveh fasted & prayed for God's mercy. Seeing how they repented, God changed his mind about destroying the city. He forgave them. (Jonah 3:1-10) *Please read these Books - Joel & Jonah, to understand how God restores all lost blessings, if you repent truly & turn away from your sinful way of living.*

Forgiveness through repentance and confession: Repentance is a spiritual process. It is the foundation for forgiveness. In repentance we express deep sorrow to God that we have offended him & neighbours by disobeying his commandments. A true repentance is where we make a resolute decision that we will never commit that sin again. *However, in repentance we do not receive God's forgiveness. We receive God's forgiveness of sins only in "the Sacrament of confession" which was instituted by Jesus after resurrection as a free gift for us. (Rom 6:23)*

>> While doing ministry of repentance & forgiveness Jesus gave authority to his disciples to forgive sins. He said; "Whatever you bind on earth, it will be bound in heaven. Whatever your set lose on earth will be set lose in heaven. (If the disciples forgive sins of a believer, his sins will be forgiven on earth and in heaven too)" (Mat 16:16 & 18:18)

After resurrection, Jesus appeared to his disciples and said;

>> "Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive the sins of people they are forgiven. If you do not forgive sins of any one, they will not be forgiven. (Jh 20:21-23)

>> Further, for a believer to receive absolution of sins, Jesus said; "Confess your sins to one another." (James 5:16)

>> St Paul explained forgiveness. He said; "When you forgive someone for what he has done, God forgives him too. For when I forgive, indeed I need to forgive anything. I do it in Christ presence because of you, in order to keep the Satan getting upper hand on us." (2 Cor 2:10-11)

>> To fulfil the promises for forgiveness of sins Jesus gave his disciples "his own authority to forgive sins". This authority flows from God the Father to Jesus, and from Jesus to his disciples-Pope, Bishops & Priests, who are ordained as Ministers of R C Church to continue the ministry of forgiveness. Thus, the spiritual process in repentance culminates in forgiveness of sins in the Sacrament of Confession, instituted by Jesus.

SIN MAKES US TO LOSE FREEDOM IN SOUL

God has placed a living soul in every human body. (Wis 15:11) **One very important thing that we should know is; "Our soul which comes from God will live for ever. It will return to God after our physical death for judgement".** To understand this spiritual truth, you are advised to read 2 Esdras 7:75-101 where Angel Uriel explains the seven stages our soul will go through after death of our physical body.

Our soul rejoices in the Lord: Since our soul comes from God, it rejoices only in his presence. When we worship the Lord before sunrise, we will experience presence of Christ in worship. In his presence our soul will rejoice. That's why Mother Mary said; "My heart praises the Lord; my soul is glad because of God, my Saviour." (Lk 1:46) St Paul acknowledged this truth saying "My soul rejoices in the Lord." (Phil 4:4)

Our soul will be bound in darkness if we reject Jesus: Our soul does not rejoice if we turn away from Christ who is the keeper of souls, (1 Per 2:25) and worship man made goddesses, living beings, living creatures, reptiles, birds, animals, and heavenly bodies like sun, moon, stars or any other imaginary gods. If we reject true God, we will lose presence of Jesus in us and grope in darkness. (Is 9:2 & Rom 1:21) Hence our soul will be bound in darkness by invisible chains. If we continue to reject Jesus Christ, over a period our soul will die for God.

Such unfortunate thing happens because people reject Christ who is the source of life, (Jh 1:4) who gives Life-giving Spirit to those who believe in him (Jh 6:63) and accept him as their saviour. People who reject Christ will lose life in their soul because, Jesus, our Creator (Jh 1:3) said; "I am the vine and you are the branches. Whoever remain united in me, and I in him, will bear much fruit. (Jh 15:16) For you can do nothing without me." Whoever does not remain united in me is thrown out like a branch and dries up; such branches are gathered and thrown in fire where they are burnt." (John 15: 5-6)

It is clear, we lose life in soul if we are separated from Jesus. If we reject Jesus, our soul will lose rest which he promised. (Mat 11:28 & Heb 4:1-10) And, our soul will not experience freedom he offers, for "Freedom is what we have. Christ has set us free! Stand then as free people. Do not allow yourself to become slaves again." (Gal 5:1) If you reject Jesus who is light of the world, (Jh 9:5) you will live in darkness. (Jh 3:19-20) The Satan deceives people to reject Jesus. Hence, their soul live in darkness & are dead for God, as we read in Rom 1:21-32.

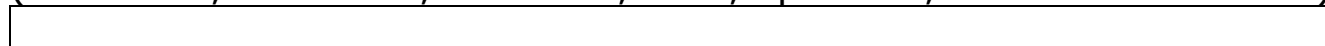
A dead soul cannot worship the Lord in Truth & Spirit: People whose soul is dead for God, groan with pain in darkness because of their separation from their creator. Their souls are lost for grace to remain faithful to Jesus, therefore they cannot rejoice in his Spirit. Over a period, soul of such people will fail to live in Spirit and consequently, they will live on this earth in flesh & blood. Unless a person lives by God's Spirit, he cannot encounter God's presence and worship him in Truth and Spirit. But Jesus said; time is coming and is already here, when people by the power of God's Spirit will worship the Father as he really is, offering him true worship that he wants. God is Spirit. Only by power of Spirit can people worship him as he really is. (Jh 4:23-24)

It is a very clear message that; "Only by worshipping God the Father in Truth & Spirit one can nourish his soul, keep it joyful and protect its freedom from invisible chains. Dear believers, let us be alive for God, worship him in Truth & Spirit by making 'God's presence as a permanent experience' (1 Pet 2:10) & rejoice in his awesome presence.

SIN BRINGS DEATH

The seed of sin was sowed in human flesh by Satan: In the beginning when God created Adam and Eve, God did not intend that they should die, because God created them in his own likeness and image. (Wis 2:23 & Gen 1:27) Adam and Eve remained without sin when they were lived in Eden Garden, enjoying God's presence and providence. But the devil who is a fallen angel was jealous about the status that Adam & Eve were enjoying and wanted to destroy them. He could not harm them by himself because God's presence was always burning around them as a wall of fire to protect them. (Zechariah 2:5)

The only way the Satan could reach them was to lure them to come out of God's protection by disobeying God, so that, he can plant the seed of sin in their body which will destroy them. Thus, Adam and Eve would lose their status of being God's privileged children. Hence, the Satan hatched a plan to lure Eve. He cunningly tricked Eve to breach the wall of fire burning around them and come out. Eve forgot God's commandment 'not to breach the wall'; and she disobey God. She in turn led Adam to disobey God. When Adam & Eve disobeyed God and committed sin, the seed of sin was sowed in their flesh by the Satan which brought death in human body, because the nature of sin is to cause destruction & death as we read in Scriptures referred here. (Rom 6:23, Rom 5:12, Rom 8: 6, & 13, Eph 2:13, Jas 5:1-6 & Jh 8:21)



SIN BRINGS DEATH IN OUR BODY AND SOUL

The power of sin brings death in body & soul. This spiritual truth was explained by King Solomon. He said; "God did not invent death. When a living creature dies, it does not give him pleasure. He created everything so that they might continue to exist. Everything he created was wholesome and good. There was no deadly poison in it. (Wisdom 1:13-14) God did not intend that we should die. He made us like himself. It was devil's jealousy that brought death in the world and those who belong to devil are the one who will die. (Wisdom 2:23-24)

The power of sin is like poison of snake which enter the blood stream destroys blood vessels and disintegrate flesh causing death in body. Similarly, sin will bring death in our body & soul. St Paul said; "Sin came in to this world through one man. (Adam) This sin brought death with it. As a result, death has spread to whole world because everyone has sinned." (Rom 5:12) Hence God warned us & said; *"Avoid sin as if it were a snake. If you get too near, it will sink its teeth into your soul like a lion and destroy you."* (Sir 21:2-3) Jesus said *"I will go away; you will look for me but you will die out of your sins."* (Jh 8:21)

It is absolutely clear that we will die because of our sins. However, the death is of three types as explained below:

- i. Death of Spiritual Body.*
- ii. Death of Physical Body.*
- iii. Death of Active Soul.*

Human beings exist in human trinity. As believers we must know the truth that; man exist on earth in "human trinity". i.e., three bodies. Our spiritual body, our physical body and our active soul. God crated man in his likeness and in his own image. (Gen 1:27) Now, what is God's image? God exists in the form of "Holy Trinity". This Holy Trinity comprises of; God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit. They are three persons, but they co-exist as one All Mighty God; When God created man, he created him like himself which is human trinity. *This spiritual truth on "existence of man in human trinity" is spoken less in Scriptures. However, some references are given below:*

Man's Physical body: Man came in to physical existence when God created man and women and said the two will become one. (Gen 2:24) He blessed them and said; have many children so that your descendants will live all over the world and bring it under their control. (Genesis 1:27-28) Thus the physical body of man came in to existence.

Man's Soul: Soul is an active living being which God breaths in every child which is conceived in mother's womb. (Wis 15:11) Our soul lives for ever. It abides & lives in human body till the time the physical body is alive. When the Most High pronounces the final decree that a person shall die, the soul leaves the body and returns to the one who gave it. Immediately it praises the glory of God the Most High. (2 Esdras 7: 78)

Man's Spiritual Body: When God created Adam & Eve, he made them complete in human trinity which consists of physical body, an active Soul and a living Spirit. (1 Cor 15:44) God breathes a living spirit in our body when we are conceived. (Wis 15:11) Before Adam & Eve committed sin, they were communicating with God through their spirit.

However, when they sinned, God willed that Man should not use human spirit anymore to communicate with God or evil spirits. That is why we cannot to use our living spirit. But the Satan who is deceiver works against God's will. He teaches man how to use 'his own spirit' to communicate with evil spirits, spirits of dead, hypnotise people, move from one physical body to other to deceive people, conduct satanic worship, do witch craft, black magic, and do raja-yoga. People defile themselves by indulging in these sinful and wicked practices. That is why St Paul has warned us. He said; "May God who give us peace make you holy in every way and keep your whole being (Spirit, Soul & Body) free of every fault at the coming of Lord Jesus Christ". (1 Thess 5:23)

SIN BRINGS DEATH IN OUR SPIRITUAL BODY

A person who remains spiritually active by reading scriptures and by worshipping God in truth & spirit (Jh 4:24) will experience existence of spiritual body through which he enjoys God's presence and his intimacy/communion with God in his daily life. If such person commits sin, he will experience separation from God's Spirit because of brokenness in his spiritual body. Sadness, depression, frustration and spiritual suffering will manifest in him because of death in his spiritual body. However, it is not the end of spiritual body. To rejuvenate his spiritual body, he should; (a) Repent for his sins (b) Avoid occasions of sin and reject sin in all its forms. (c) Confess his sins to a Priest in Roman Catholic Church. (e) And continue to read scriptures often and spiritual materials (f) Observe fasting at least once in a week, (on Fridays) and (g) Use every opportunity to pray and sing praises to God.

SIN BRINGS DEATH IN OUR PHYSICAL BODY

God decreed man's death: We all know that one day our body

will die on this earth. Death came to people who lived before us. It will come to people who are living and to people who are yet to be born. Every person born of a woman on this earth is bound to die, because God had pronounced this judgement upon human race. He decreed; "Death as punishment for disobedience of Adam and Eve" (Gen 3:19)

Here, we are not deliberating on the final death of our physical body. Here, we are deliberating on how the physical body of a living person fails to live healthy life as God wants. What we see is; the whole human race is suffering due to sickness. When God created man & women, he blessed them and said; "have many children so that your descendants may bring the whole world under their control". (Gen 1:28) Thus God expressed that human race should live healthy life and enjoy everything that God has provided for them. Adam & eve did not have any disease in their body when God created them. Because, everything what God created was wholesome and good. (Wis1:14) Adam lived a healthy life and died at the age 930. (Gen 5:4) Adam and Eve ate everything to their heart content, enjoyed life & glorified God.

Relation between sin and sickness: However, what we see in the present world is; people are not able to eat food for what they have worked because of various ailments. These ailments are indication of failure of certain organ(s) in the body, such as; failure of liver, lungs, kidney, heart, pancreas, thyroid gland, failure of optic nerve causing blindness, deafness, neurological ailments, mental ailments, muscular dystrophy, brittle bone, disease concerning blood, paralysis, all types of cancer, failure of urinary bladder and intestine. These are some of the commonly known diseases which people of this world are suffering.

Such kind of organ(s) failure is partial death of human body. It leads to physical death of body, if not treated in time. The scriptures say; "Sin is the cause for death" because, "the wage for sin is death". (Rom 6:23). There are couple of instances where Jesus himself said; "People are sick because of their sins". To the paralysed man who was lowered from the roof, Jesus said; "Your sins are forgiven". That man was instantly healed of his paralysis and went walking carrying his bed. (Luk 5:17-26) Again, Jesus took pity on a man who was lying near the pool Bethesda for 38 years, healed him and said; "Go and sin no more. Or, much worse thing will happen to you". (Jn 5:1-14) On both instances Jesus proclaimed that, "People are sick because of their sins".

Sin destroys our physical body: From the above two instances Jesus made people to understand that; our sins will bring sickness in

body to destroy our body and the good life which God has for us in his plan. (Jer 29:11) God said; "Sins that we commit will feed on our body like worms and cause death". (Prov 5:1-14) Further God said; "Our sins will witness against us and eat up our flesh like fire." (Jam 5:2-3) King Hezekiah was sick and lying in deathbed. Prophet Isaiah said to him; 'You should put everything in order before your death'. Hearing about death King Hezekiah was broken. He repented for his sins and turned to God for forgiveness. God in heaven, out of his great mercy and compassion heard the King's prayer & forgave his sins. God healed the King and allowed him to live for another fifteen years. (Isaiah 38:1-9)

Our sins bring early death in body: God has spoken on the relation "between Sin & Sickness". That is why we see in retreats centres & prayer meetings when people repent and turn away from sins, seeing how they have acted, God heals them. Numerous believers have testified this spiritual truth. However, not all believers are filled with grace & conviction to repent and turn away from sins. It may be due to ignorance or they are too weak in spirit to give-up sins. Some people out of stubbornness & arrogance do not give-up sin. Over a period, they sink deep in sin and go beyond the point of no return where they cannot repent. Their sins will take complete control over them and destroys their body. (Proverbs 5:10-14 & James 5:2-3) Thus sin will bring early death in man's physical body. To such people God said; "There is no safety for sinners." (Is 48:22) Jesus said; 'I will go away; you will look for me but you will die out of your sins. (John 8:21) Sin brings early death in before man lives full life according to God's plan.

Yes, sin brings early death in physical body. Because God said;
 >> "Wages of sin is death, but free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord." (Rom 6:23)
 >> "When lust is conceived it gives birth to sin and when sin is accomplished it bring forth death" (James 1:15)
 >> "If you live according to desires of flesh you bring your own death." (Rom 8:6 & 13)
 >> "Obey the Lord and you will live longer. The wicked die before time". (Prov 10:27)

But those who obey Word of God and live in righteous manner will live full life and die at ripe age because God said:

>> "Happy is man who becomes wise, who gains understanding and Wisdom (fear of God). Because, wisdom is more valuable than Gold and silver. Nothing you could want can be compared with. Wisdom offers you a long life, as well as wealth and honour. (Prov 3:13-16)

>> "If you worship me and obey me the Lord your God, I will bless you with food & water and take away all your illness. In your land no women will have miscarriage or be without children. I will give you long life." (Ex 23:25-26)

>> "Obey all laws that I have given you today and all will go well with you and your descendants. You will continue to live in the land which the Lord your God is giving you to be yours forever. (Duet 4:40)

>> "Use true & honest weights and measures so that you may live a long life in the land that the Lord your God is giving you." (Duet 25:15)

>> "Respect you Father and Mother" is the first commandment that that has a promise added: so that all may go well with you and you may have long life in the land. (Eph 6:2-3 & 1 Pet 3:10-12)

>> **God has clearly spoken that; if anyone desires long life, he should live with fear of God obeying teachings of Scriptures.**

SIN BRINGS DEATH IN OUR SOUL

God breaths an active soul in every human body when it is conceived in mother's womb. This soul lives in the body till the time the physical body dies. On the day the Lord decrees that a person shall die, man's physical body dies. Upon his death the soul leaves the body and returns to the one who is the Creator of the universe. (2 Esd 7:78)

The soul which God breaths in human body is a 'Living Being' and it gets nourished and rejoices in the following:

- > Our soul rejoices in the Lord. (Lk 1:41-42 & Phil 4:4)
- > Our soul rejoices in Love. (Zeph 3:17)
- > Our soul rejoices in humbleness. (Lk 1:38)
- > Our soul rejoices in good deeds. (2 Tim 2:21)
- > Our soul rejoices when our actions are based on faith. (Jas 1:22-25)
- > Our soul rejoices in forgiving our offenders. (2 Cor 2:10-11)
- > Our soul rejoices when we offer true sacrifice to God. (Rom 12:1-2)
- > Our soul rejoices in being generous to poor. (Tob 4:10-11, 14:2&9)
- > Our soul rejoices in showing mercy. (Lk 10:25-37)
- > Our soul rejoices in being patient. (Gal 5:13)
- > Our soul rejoices in by remaining holy in our whole being. (2Cor 7:1)
- > Our soul rejoices in speaking truth. (1 Cor 13:6)
- > Our soul rejoices in faith, hope and love. (1 Cor 13:1-13)
- > Our soul rejoices in doing God's will. (Lk 1:38 & 1 Jh 2:27)
- > Our soul rejoices if we live in harmony. (Ps 131:1-3)
- > Our soul rejoices in righteousness. (Ps 15:1-6 & Is 58:6-12)
- > Our soul rejoices in thanking God for his goodness. (Ps 50:14)
- > **Our soul rejoices when we witness Jesus Christ. (Lk1:46-47)**

Our soul rejoices when we do things that are pleasing to God.

Our soul greatly rejoices in worshipping Jesus Christ who is the Prince of Peace, (Is 9:6) Lord of all lords, King of all kings, (Rev 17:14) who is the shepherd of our soul. (1 Pet 2:25) In Christ's presence our soul gets nourished and thrives making our mind very happy. When our mind is happy it sends positive impulses to all organs which makes the organs to function well. Hence, we will enjoy good health. *But if our thoughts, intentions & actions are not based on love, but based on unrighteousness and if we act against truth & displease God, our soul will be sad and depressed, because it does not rejoice in doing evil. If we continue to live this way, we will sink deep in sin & go beyond the point of "No-Return". Then our soul will cease to live, as St Paul said:*

Those who live as per human nature, tells them to have their minds controlled by what human nature wants. Those who live as the Spirit tells them, have their minds controlled by what the Spirit wants. To be controlled by human nature results in death (of soul); to be controlled by Spirit results in life (life in soul) and peace." (Rom 8:5, 6) *If you live according to human nature, you are going to die. (In sin your soul will cease to live) But by the Spirit, if you put death to all your sins, you will live. (Our soul rejoices in righteousness) (Rom 8:13)*

The meaning of above Word of God is explained below; "If you chose to live against the teachings of the Scriptures which are given below, then your soul will be dead for God." (Rom 8:13)

If you choose to hate people instead of sharing love. (Jh 14:34)
If you live with vengeance/ revenge instead of forgiving. (Col 3:13-14)
If you live with pride instead of humbleness. (1 Pet 5:6-7)
If you live with greed instead of sharing. (Eph 5:5 & Col 3:5)
If you live in selfishness instead of generosity. (2 Cor 9:10-15)
If you reject others instead of accepting them. (Rom 15:7& Col 2:13)
If you live in lust instead of love. (1 Jh 2:16 & 1 Thess 4:4-8)
If you give-in for deliberate sadness/depression, (Sir 30:21-25) instead of living in joy/gladness. (1 Thes 5:16-22)
If you are keep quarrelling instead working for peace. (Prov 14:29)
If you display irritation always instead being patience. (Eph 4:2)
If you display harshness/cruelness instead of kindness. (Mat 9:13)
If you live in forbidden relations such as; adultery, incest, gay & lesbian relation, orgy, prostitution and sexual abuse of body instead of living life that pleases God. (Heb 13:4, 1 Cor 2:9-10 & Eph 5:10 & 17)
If you lack self-control and indulge in sin. (Sir 6:2-4, Sir 18:30 to 19:5)
If you worship anything created instead of the Creator. (Ex 20:3-4)

If you trust in astrology, palmistry, zodiac signs & auspicious moments instead of placing trust in God's plan for you. (Is 47:13-15 & Jer 29:11)
If you do not obey Ten Commandments. (Ex 20:1-17 & Mat 5:20)

If you indulge in above deeds, your soul will be dead for God:

You will be struggling in life because you will be living against Word of God. Jesus described about this situation and said: *"The disciples are straining at the oars, because they are rowing against the wind."* (Mark 6:48) Please read this passage; "Jesus Walked on the Water" in Gospel of Mark 6: 45-52. **The meaning of this passage is explained here:**

>> "Disciples refer to - People of the world."

>> "Oars refer to - people's life; the way how they live."

>> "Wind refers to - teachings of Scriptures."

Jesus said: People of this world are struggling in their life because, they are living against teachings of Scriptures. Yes, people of this world are struggling in misery, poverty, disease, violence, hate, enmity & war, because they live against Scriptures/teachings of Christ.

You have an obligation not to live in your human nature: If you live according to desires of body, your soul will die for God. That is why God warns you; "Avoid sin as if it were a snake. If you get too near, it will sink its teeth in to your soul like a lion and destroy you. (Sir 21:2) *St Paul said: 'So then, my brother you have an obligation, but it is not to live as your human nature wants you to. For if you live according to your human nature, you are going to die. But by Spirit, if you put to death your sinful actions, you will live. (Your soul will live) (Romans 8:12-13) Yes, "If the Spirit of God who raised Jesus from death, lives in you, then he who raised Christ from death will also give life (in soul) in your mortal bodies by the presence of his Spirit in you". (Rom 8:11)*

Are you sinning against your own body?

Yes. When you commit sexual sin, you are sinning against your own body! Any kind of sin will bring death in your soul over a period, if you do not repent and turn away from your sinfulness. Especially, sexual sins are the most dangerous one; because, God said; "a man who is guilty of sexual sin is sinning against his own body. (1 Cor 6:18) Further, God said; "Body is not to be used for sexual immorality, but to serve the Lord; and the Lord is the provider for the body. (1Cor 6:13) You know that your bodies are part of body of Christ! Can you take a part of Christ's body and make it a part of body of a prostitute? Impossible. Or, don't you know that a man who unites his body with

body of a prostitute becomes one with her? The Scriptures says quite plainly; "The two will become one body". But he who joins himself to the Lord becomes spiritually one with him. **Avoid immorality. Any other sin a man commits does not affect his body; but he, who is guilty of sexual immorality sins against his own body. (1 Corinthians 6: 15-18)**

The Lord warns a person who lives in sexual immorality. He said; "A man can hire a prostitute for price of a loaf of bread, but adultery will cost him all he has. Can you carry fire against your own chest without getting your cloths burnt? Can you walk on burning coal without getting your feet burnt? It is just as dangerous to sleep with other man's wife. Whoever does it will suffer!" (Prov 6:26-29) A man who commits adultery has no scene. He is just destroying himself. He will be dishonoured and disgraced permanently. (Prov 6:32-33) A person who lives immoral life will lie groaning in his deathbed, his flesh and muscles being eaten away." (Prove 5:11) Such sins will bind his soul with invisible chains. His soul will be choked to rejoice in the Lord.

Keep your soul alive for God: Finally, God warns you. He said: "Now listen to me my son, never forget what I am say; "Keep away from such women". (Other than your wife) Do not even go near her doorstep. If you do, others will gain respect once you had and you will die in hands of merciless men. Strangers will take away your wealth. What you worked for will belong to others. You will be lying groaning in death bed; your flesh and muscles being eaten away. (Prov 5:7-11)

'If you live in sin, your soul will die for God'. If you repent and turn back to God with a firm decision not to commit sin again, God will return all that you lost due to sin in double measure. (Zech 9:12 & Is 61:7) He will heal you (Malachi 4:2) and give a new life in your soul. (Zeph 3:17) Yes, God will restore the walls that are in ruin. (He will heal your body) And rebuild the house which has fallen. (He will rebuild your ruined life) (Amos 9:11) Yes, God will do it, because He said;
>> "For a brief moment I forsake you. But with great compassion I will gather you," if you repent and return to him. (Is 54:7)
>> "Mountains and hill may crumble but my love for you will never end. I will keep my promise of peace forever". (Is 54:10)
> **He is faithful to all his promises & merciful in all his acts. (Ps 145:13)**

Your soul will not rejoice, if you reject the Shepherd of souls: A person may be living pure & sin free life. He may be doing good deeds like indulging in charity and social service by sacrificing all his wealth /needs /desires for the sake of humanity. But his soul will be still dead

for God if he has not accepted Jesus, who is "King of kings and Lord of lords (Rev 17:14) and Shepherd of souls. (1 Pet 2:25) All over the world many people run charitable & social organisations doing service for the needy, poor, and sick. They do great service to humanity which is highly recognised and appreciated by the society. But, do they have real life in their soul. Does their soul rejoice in the living God - Christ?

Eating his body & drinking his blood will bring life in our soul.

Jesus Christ said: "I am telling you the truth. "If you do not eat the flesh of Son of Man and drink his blood, you will not have life in you". "Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life and I will raise him on the last day. For my flesh is the real food and my blood is the real drink. Whoever eat my flesh and drink my blood lives in me and I live in him". (Jh 6:53-56) Jesus meant; a person's soul will not live & rejoice in God, if he has not accepted Jesus in faith and does not take part in Lord's banquet by eating the bread and drinking the wine in the Holy Mass which is being celebrated every day in the RC Church.

The living Father has sent me. Because of him I live. In the same way, whoever eats me will live because of me. This, then, is not like the bread that your ancestors ate but then died later. The one who eats this bread will live forever. (Jh 6:57-58) If you accept Christ, take part in the Holy Mass, eat the bread (his body) drink the wine (his blood) your soul will live and rejoice in God while you live on this earth. After your physical body dies, your soul will continue to live forever with Christ who is the Shepherd and Keeper of your soul. (1 Pet 2:25) That's why Jesus said; "I am the resurrection and life. Whoever believes in me will live even though he dies. Whoever lives and believes in me will never die." (Jh 11:25) It is clear from words of Jesus that; our body and soul will live & rejoice if only we accept Christ as our Saviour. (Eph 5:23, Acts 4:12) If anyone reject Jesus and do charitable work /service to humanity, his soul will not live & rejoice in God. Because, the Life-giving Spirit of Jesus will not be in him to give life in his soul. (Jh 6:63)

"SIN TAKES AWAY JOY, PEACE AND REST IN SOUL"

You lose Joy in your soul: Now you have understood that your soul rejoices only in God's Spirit. Yet, if you choose to live in sin, it will take away the Joy in you because, sin produces guilt, sadness, depression & despair. A person living in sin loses happiness, because sin steals Joy of Holy Spirit in us. This is the true nature of sin. (Jh 10:10) If you sin, you will lose Joy because for your soul rejoices only in righteousness.

--

You lose Peace in your soul: If you sin, your soul loses peace what Christ gives. You lose peace because; "When you sin, you are doing something evil with your body, which is not pleasing to your soul. That's why St Peter said; "When you sin, your soul is at war with your body." (1 Pet 2:11) And St Paul calls this as; 'Conflict in man.' (Rom 7:14-20) Because of this conflict, you lose peace that Christ gives. He said; "Peace is what I leave with you. It is my own peace that I give you. I do not give it as the world does. Do not be worried and upset; do not be afraid". (Jh 14:27) When you lose peace, everything in you will be disturbed; your relations, your decisions, your attitude and your health.

You lose Rest in your soul: *If you live in sin, you not only lose Joy and Peace. You also lose rest in soul which Jesus gives. He said: "Come to me, all of you who are heavily burdened I will give you rest." (Matthew 11: 28) These words of Jesus Christ have great connotation for your soul and its wellbeing. You will lose rest in soul if you commit 'spiritual sin'. Let us understand; what is the meaning of spiritual sin?"*

You commit spiritual sin by indulging in idol worship: Idol worship means to place anything that belongs to this world above God. If you consider wealth (which God gives - Jer 27:5) above God, repose faith in wealth more than God, (or) regard your status, power, physical pleasures, entertainment, food, pride, money, comforts, relations and habits above Jesus, you are guilty of idol worship. **It becomes idol worship because;** "you consider these things as your god to give life & prosperity and acknowledge that you live only by them instead of Words spoken by God." (Mat 4:4) Such mental disposition makes you give first place to worldly things; hence you consider them above Christ and give second place true God Jesus. Thus, you commit a spiritual sin!

Further, if you worship anything what God has created instead of worshipping Jesus Christ who is the Creator (Jh 1:1-3) you commit sin spiritually. Instead of worshipping immortal God, people sin spiritually by worshipping pagans, man-made idols & goddesses, heavenly bodies like sun & moon, images made to look like human beings who die, animals, birds, and reptiles. People also repose trust in astrology, palmistry, auspicious time, zodiac signs. Further to the worse, people depend on witchcraft, satanic worship & black magic to know their future, fortune & fate instead of trusting in God's bright & glorious future plan for them. (Jer 29:11) Hence they lose rest in soul.

If you worship anything in the universe which is created by God, and repose trust on them to receive life, propriety and salvation, you commit sin spiritually. The Bible refers this sin as "Abomination." God

*hates such disgusting things, because, you worship things which are created by God the Creator instead of worshipping true God. This sin will take away rest in soul what Christ gives to his believers, because, your mind will always be searching for real God instead of accepting the truth "Jesus Christ" who is the real God, already revealed to the world. (Jh 8:31-32) **Because people reject the truth 'Jesus Christ', they do not experience rest in soul which Jesus gives. Hence, they grope in darkness. (Jh 3:18-20) When people reject Jesus Christ as their Lord & Saviour, they lose rest in soul which he gives. He said; "Come to me all of you who are heavily burdened I will give you rest."** (Mat 11: 28)*

When you lose rest in soul and you will get lost in this world:

When you sin spiritually you are bound to lose rest in soul. It will drive you to change your faith from one religion to another and go one place of worship to another to know your future, fortune and fate. The powers of darkness will drive you to go to a tantric/astrologer/palmists perform Pooja & offer sacrifice to find your future, peace and rest. On the advice of tantric people offer human sacrifice on the Pagan's altar to know the future and fortune and to find peace & rest. Such actions will push your soul deep in darkness. You will never find rest in them.

The Light of Christ will Guide you to Salvation-Eternal life:

When your soul lose rest, you will be disturbed in everything and grope darkness, because you have rejected light of the world - Jesus Christ. The Bible says; "Jesus Christ is the light of the world. ((John 8:12) And, Jesus said; "When I am in the world, I am the light for the world". (Jh 9:5) Yes, Jesus guides us to walk in his eternal light (Sirach 50:28-29 & Isaiah 60:19) which leads us to travel in the road of holiness. He said; "there will be a high way called the road of holiness. No sinner will ever travel in that road. No fool will mislead those who follow it. No lions will be there. No fierce animal will pass through that way. Those whom Jesus Christ had rescued will travel home by that road. They will reach Jerusalem (Salvation-eternal life) with gladness singing for joy. They will be happy forever free from sorrow and grief. (Isaiah35:8-10)

God's 'Offer for Rest' is always available to all: (Heb 4:1-3)

"God has offered us the promise that we may receive that "rest" he spoke about. Let us take care that none of us will be found to have failed to receive the promised rest. For we have heard the Good News just as they did. They heard the message, but it did them no good, because when they heard it, they did not accept it with faith. We who believe then, do receive the rest which God has promised." It means that; "we receive this rest only having faith in Christ & by obeying his words. (Luk 11:27-28) If we fall in faith, then we lose "Rest that Christ offers".

Jesus Christ gives life in body and soul: From the above discourse it is absolutely clear that we receive peace in mind, rest in soul & life in body only when we accept Christ and obey his words. Because, words of Jesus bring God's Life-giving Spirit in us. (Jh 6:63) Anyone who hears words of Jesus & does not accept it in faith is lost for peace in mind, rest in soul & life in body. Because he has already taken judgement on himself by rejecting Jesus who said; "Whoever believe in the Son of God is not judged; but whoever does not believe has already been judged, because he has not believed God's only Son. This how judgement works; the light has come in to the world, but people love darkness than light; because their deeds are evil. (John 3:18-19)

DO NOT LOSE YOUR PEACE IN MIND, REST IN SOUL AND LIFE IN BODY WHICH JESUS CHRIST GIVES

Obedience to Jesus gives peace in mind, rest to soul and life in body. But whenever we sin, we go away from the saving presence of God (Rom 3:23) because we reject teachings of Jesus Christ. Thus, we lose our blessings, i.e., we lose peace in mind, life in body and rest in soul which Jesus Christ offers to obedient believers. This is the destiny of sinners, because God said; There is no safety for sinners. (Is 48:22) Yes, sin (Satan) steals our blessings, kills our living soul and destroys our blessings, body and soul". That is why Jesus warned us & said; "The thief come in order to steal, kill and destroy". (John 10:10)

Dot Not Commit Sin and bring Spiritual death in Your Body and Soul, thereby destroy the Peace, Joy and Rest that God offers You!

CHAPTER - 9

WHAT DID GOD SAY ABOUT SIN & SINNERS?

WHAT DID GOD SAY ABOUT SIN?

About sin God said:

1. Sin came in to the world through one man. (Adam) His sin brought death with it. As a result, death has spread to the whole human race because everyone has sinned. (Rom 5:12) God acknowledges that the whole human race has fallen in grace due to one man's sin. (Rom 5:19)
2. Sin made people captives & refugees. People sinned and entertained the Satan in life and he made them his refugees /captives. (Ezkl 12:11-12) God sent them away as captives because of their sin. (Isaiah 50:1)
3. Sin has made people blind for truth, because their thoughts have become complete nonsense. Therefore, they do not give the honour that belongs to God nor do they thank him. Their empty minds are kept in darkness. They say that they are wise, but they are fools. Instead of worshipping immortal God, sin has made them to worship images made to look like mortal man or birds or animals or reptiles. (Rom 1: 21-23)
4. Sin has bound the whole human race with its invisible chains and is keeping them in the darkness. (Wis 17:17) Because everyone has sinned, they have gone away from saving presence of God. (Rom 3:23)
5. Sin has brought the whole world under its power. (Gal 3:22) Since all people have sinned, they have become slaves of ruling spirits of the universe. (Gal 4:3) Sin makes people to stumble over God. (Is 8:14)
6. Sin is born when evil desire is conceived. If a man entertains evil desire, sin will be full grown in him and will bring spiritual death in his body & soul. Thus, he dies for God. (Jas 1:15) When his body & soul is dead for God, vultures (evil spirits) gather to feed on him. (Mat 24:28) Vultures will feed on him and destroy his body & soul. (Luk 11:24-26)
7. Sin will stand to witness against us: Our sins will stand as witness against us and eat up our flesh like fire. (Jas 5:1-6) Further on the day of judgement our sin will witness against us to condemn us. (Rev 21:8)
8. Sin hurts and destroys our body, which is the temple of Holy Spirit.

Because, God said; "if you sin you are hurting yourself." (Sir19:4) Further he warned; Avoid sin as if it were a snake. If you get too near, it will sink its teeth in your soul like a lion and destroy you. (Sir 21:2)

9. Sin makes our body and soul sick: Because God said; "If you sin, you will be sick and groaning in your death bed, your flesh & muscles will be eaten away. (Prove Chaps 5, 6 & 7 5:7-14) And the heart & soul of human race are too sick to be healed because of sin. (Jer 17: 9-10)

10. Sin made the human race to fall in God's grace and they lost his presence. (Rom 3:23). Sin makes man to stumble in presence of the Lord. (Hos 5:5) Our sin makes our fellow men also to suffer. (Job 35:8)

*11. God warns! "**Remove the old yeast – Sin from you and remain pure**", (1 Cor 5:6–8) "for the Sure Foundation the Lord has laid can't be shaken. Whoever says that he belongs to the Lord should turn away from sin," (2 Tim 2:19) because sin separates man from God. (Is 59:2)*

WHAT DID GOD SAY ABOUT SINNERS?

God said: Jesus said; "I have come not for the respectable but for the sake of sinners to save them from their eternal damnation". (Mat 9:12-13) Thus God expressed his love for man through Jesus. "God loved sinners so much that he gave his only Son, so that everyone who believe in Jesus Christ may not die but have eternal life. (Jh 3:16)

God said: "Sinners are liars. They reject my command cleverly to follow their evil ways". Jesus said to the Pharisees; "You put aside God's Commandments and obey teachings of men. You have a clever way of rejecting God's Laws in order to uphold your own teachings. (Mk 7:9) God sent Jesus who is the Light for this world. (Jh 8:12 & Jh 14:16) "The light has come in to this world but people love darkness rather than light; because, their deeds are evil. Anyone who does evil things hate light; because, he does not want his evil thing to show up". (Jh 3:19–20) *Yes, if we obey God's commands then we are sure that we know him. If someone says that he knows him but does not obey his commands, such person is a liar. There is no truth in him. (1 Jh 2:3-4)*

God said: Do not blame me for your sins. "Do not blame the Lord for your sins; for the Lord does not cause what he hates. Do not claim that he has misled you; he does not need help of sinners to accomplish his purposes. The Lord hates evil in all its forms. And those who fear the Lord will find nothing attractive in sin. So, reject sin. (Sir15:11-13)

God warns sinners: God sternly warns people who make others to fall in sin. He said; "Things that make people fall in sin are bound to happen. But how terrible for those who make them happen. It is better for them if a large mill stone is tied to their neck and thrown in to the sea, than for him to cause one of those little one to fall." (Luk 17:1-2)

God offers rest to sinners. *It was one man's disobedience everyone has fallen short of God's glory & lost his presence. (Rom 3:23) Sin made man as refugees & captives. (Ezkl 12:11-12 & Is 50:1) Sin has destroyed our blessings. (Duet 28:15-68, Joel 2: 25-26 & Luk 15:10-30) However, God's offer for mercy is always available for sinners. He said; "I myself will be Shepherd of my Sheep and I will find them a place to rest. I will look for those that are lost, bring back those that wandered off, bondage those that are hurt, and heal those that are sick". (Ezkl 34:15-16) Jesus said to sinners; "Come to me all you who are heavily burdened by your sin. I will give you rest." (Mat 11:28) This is how the Shepherd of our souls offers rest to us, who are sinners.*

God's call for sinners: **Come back to me with total repentance, for the kingdom of God has come near. (Mat 4:17)** God said; "We sinners are heavily burdened in soul because of sin" (Wis 9:15) Yes, "Sin weighs upon soul." And "Wages of sin is death. But God offers free gift 'eternal life' to those who repent". (Rom 6:23) He said; "Instead of committing sins and become its slave, reconcile with me. Come back with total repentance". (Mat 3:2) "If you obey me and repent and turn away from sin, then my favour will shine on you like morning sun and bring healing. You will run like calf that is let out of the stall. You will regain joy, peace & blessings that you have lost due to sins". (Mal 4:2)

God said: If you repent & return, I will accept you as you are. God gives an assurance that; if we repent and give up sinfulness, we will regain all that we lost due to sin as we read in the parable: 'Prodigal Son.' (Luk 15:11-30) *Here the prodigal son realised his sins when he came to his senses. With repentant heart he returned to his father's house. His Father did not rebuke him for leaving the house nor did he condemn him for squandering his wealth. The Father accepted his son as he was. He got him cleansed from all his dirt, clothed him with best garments & returned him everything that he lost due to disobedience.*

God said: If you repent & return, I will repay twice of what you have lost. Sin is the cause for all destruction. Jesus said; "the thief (Satan) comes in order to steal, kill and destroy." (Jh10:10) If we sin, we lose God's blessings in disobedience. (Duet 28:15-68) Believers are

advised to read this passage for good understanding) However, if we truly repent and return to God with fasting and prayer, with determination and conviction not to sin again, then God restores all that we have lost due to sin as he has promised. He said:

>> "I will give you back what you have lost in years when swarms of locust ate your crops. It was I who sent this army against you. Now you will have plenty to eat and be satisfied. You will praise Lord your God who has done this wonderful thing for you". (Joel 2:25-26)

>> "Return you exiles who have no hope; return to your place of safety. I tell you now, I will repay you twice over with blessings for all you have suffered. (Zech 9:12)

>> "Your shame and disgrace will end. You will live in your own land. And your wealth will be doubled; your joy will last for ever. (Is 61:7)

This is how God restored the lost blessing when people obeyed him in response to his warning; "to repent and give-up their sinfulness" that was given to them through Prophet Joel. People repented for their sins and turned back to the Lord with fasting and prayer. (Joel 2:1-28)

God warned sinners. He said; that there is no safety for sinners.

(Is 48:22) Thrice God made open offer calling for repentance. He said:

1. "Come near to me and I will come near to you." (Jas 4:8)

2. "Return to me and I will return to you." (Zach 1:3)

3. "Turn back to me and I will turn my face upon you." (Mal 3:7)

God invites people who are living in sin to repent and turn away from sin; because, we are living in the period of God's Grace. For God said; "Wherever sin increased my Grace also increased much more". (Rom 5:20) This abundance of grace strengthens sinners (Acts 3:19-20) and helps them to repent (Rom 2:4) and give-up sin. **This call for repentance for sins and offer for forgiveness of sins is available to everyone on irrespective of their religion or faith until their last breath.**

If you take this offer seriously, respond positively and return to God with broken heart in repentance, God will accept you as you are in your sinfulness. Because, God said;

> "I will never reject you nor will I forsake you." (Heb 13:5)

> "I have swept away your sins like a cloud. Come back to me, for I am the only one who can save you" (Is 44:21-22)

> However red your sins are, I will wash you with my blood and make you as white as snow. (Is 1:18)

> I will forgive, purify you & make you prosperous again. (Je 33:6-8)

> "For a brief moment I forsake you; (because of your sins) but with great compassion I will gather you". (Is 54:7)

God waits for sinners return in repentance. He said; "All day long I held out my hands to welcome a disobedient and rebellious people". (Rom 10:21) Yes, God waits for us patiently, because he knows that; "There is no safety for sinners." (Is 48:22 & 57:21) He waits for his lost-children with everlasting love, (Jer 31:3) because, God does not want our soul should perish in sin and be condemned for eternal fire.

God said: I do not enjoy seeing a sinner die in ignorance: God spoke to Ezekiel and said; "If an evil man stops sinning and keeps my laws, if he does what is right and good, he will not die; he will certainly live. All his sins will be forgiven. He will live because he did what is right. Do you think I enjoy seeing an evil man die? Asks the Sovereign Lord. "No, I would rather see him repent and live". (Ezekiel 18:21-23)

Once again God spoke to Prophet Ezekiel. He said; tell the Israelites; as surely as I the Sovereign Lord, am the living God, I do not enjoy seeing a sinner die. I would rather see him stop sinning & live. Israel, stop the evil you are doing. Why do want to die? (Ezekiel 33:11)

God spoke to Job on why people are sufferings? He said; "But if people are bound in chains and suffering for what they have done, God shows them their sins and their pride. He makes them to listen to his warning to turn away from evil. If they obey and serve him, they will live out their lives in peace and prosperity. But if not, they will die in ignorance and cross the streams in to the world of dead. (Job 36:8-12)

God said; Change your ways you live by giving up your evil doings. Because your body in my temple where Holy Spirit lives. (1 Cor 3:16) It is not a hiding place for robbers. (Jer 7:11) Yes, God says; your throne, your body is not place where wicked spirits should abide!

FINALLY, GOD WARNS SINNERS THRICE; HE SAYS:

"If you hear voice of Lord today, do not be stubborn" (Heb 3:7)

"If you hear voice of Lord today, do not be stubborn" (Heb 3:15)

"If you hear voice of Lord today, do not be stubborn" (Heb 4:7)

God said: I want to use sinners as my instruments: All of us who are sinners are called to work in his field. For Jesus said; "the harvest is plenty, but the gardeners are few." (Mat 9:38) God's call says; "You are the chosen generation, Kings priests, the holy nations, and God's

own people, called to proclaim wonderful acts of the living God, who called you out of darkness in to his marvellous light. At one time you were not God's people, but now you are his people; at one time you did not know God's mercy, now you have received his mercy". (1 Pet 2:9) This is how God calls every one to proclaim his wonderful acts to the world. God wants to use you as instrument, to spread the Good News. He said; if you make yourself clean from all those evil things, you will be used for special purposes, because you will be dedicated and useful to the Master, ready to be used for good deeds. (2 Tim 2:21)

By saying so, God gives a call to every sinner to turn away from sin/ renounce sin so that God will anoint him & use him as his servant to spread the message of good hope, i.e., to reach Gospel to the ends of the earth. The life of St Paul is the best example for such call.

Finally, God said; I want to share my Glory with sinners. God who created us in his own image (Gen 1:27) has chosen us to bear much fruits that would endure. (Jh 15:16) He said; "we are precious in his eyes". (Is 43:4) He wants to cleanse us, (Jh 15:3) wash us with his precious blood, (Is 1:18) and share his glory with us in the manner how he shared his own glory with Moses. (Ex 34:29-35, 2 Cor 3:7-18)

The 'Spiritual-Truth' on God sharing his glory with his children was spoken by St Paul as below:

>> ***"All of us then (when we set our self-free from sin) reflect the glory of the Lord*** with uncovered faces and that same glory coming from the Lord, who is the Spirit, transforms us in to his likeness in an ever-greater degree of glory". (2 Cor 3:18)

>> ***"Christ will change our weak mortal bodies*** and make us like his own glorious body, using the power by which he is able to bring all things under his rule". (Phil 3:21)

>> ***"We know that in all thing God works good with those who love him, those he has called according to his purpose.*** Those who God has already chosen, he set apart to become like his Son, so that the Son would be first among many brothers. And so, those who God has set apart, he called and those who he called, he put right with himself and he shared his glory with them". (Rom 8:28-30)

>> ***"God has called us to this Good News that is preached.*** He called us to possess our share of glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. So then stand firm and hold on to the truths that are told to you. (2 Thes 2:14-15)

>> God said; *"In the last days I will pour out my Spirit on everyone. Your sons and daughters will proclaim my message; your young man will see vision and your old man will have dreams". (Acts 2:17)*

Here the last days refers to the last day of your sinful-life. It is the day on which you truly repent, reject evil, renounce the Satan and surrender your heart, mind, soul and body completely for Lord's service. If you surrender your whole being to the Lord unconditionally, then, the Lord will pour out his Spirit on you & share his glory with you.

Yes, dear believers, God created you with a specific purpose. The purpose is; "You should live without sin and share his glory". This is God's will for you, which he spoke through Prophet Jeremiah. He said; "I alone know the plans I have for you, plans to bring you prosperity and not disaster, plans to bring about the future you hope for". (Jer 29:11). God continues to speak about his plan to share his glory with you, as you read in Colossians where St Paul said; **"God's plan is to make known his secret to his people, this rich and glorious secret which he has for all his people. The secret is that; "Christ is in you", which means that, you will share in the Glory of God."** (Col 1:27)

God speaks about 'his will' that; you have been created to share his glory. For his word says; "Even before the world was made, God has already chosen you to be his through your union with Christ, so that you would be holy and without fault before him". (Eph 1:4) And in this holiness God will share his glory with you. Dear believer in Christ, do you want to share God's Glory? **Then repent and give-up your sins. You will experience God's glory surrounding you! To those who repent truly and renounce the Satan, God promises them that; He will lead them home. They will return with great joy, guided by righteousness & his mercy, surrounded by the light of his glorious presence."** (Bar 5:9)

**You are Precious in God's eyes.
God wants to wash your sins by precious blood of
Jesus,
Cleanse you and Share his Glory with You.**

CHAPTER-10

IMPULSIVE REPENTANCE

We have understood what sin is? Why do we commit sin? What happens when we commit sin? What is the power of sin? What is the truth about sin? And what is the destiny of sinners?

Now let us understand "What is Repentance"?

- >Repentance is to "Reconcile with God". (Rom 6:6-14)
- >Repentance is to "Surrender to God's will". (1 Cor 7:35, Gal 2:19-20)
- >Repentance means to "Obey to God" (Malachi 4:2 & Is 58:6-12)
- >Repentance "Will restore the lost blessings (Joel: 2:18-26)
- >Repentance "Leads to us in righteousness". (Rom 8:13-17)
- >Repentance "Leads us in the light of the Lord". (Sir 50:28-29)
- >Repentance "Leads us in the road of holiness". (Is 35:1-10)
- >Repentance "Helps to glorify God's Spirit in us" (1Cor 6:19-20).
- >Repentance means "turning away from our sins" to experience the 'Spiritual Strength' which comes from the Lord, and enjoy the fullness of Jesus Christ in us. (Acts 3:19-20 & Col 2:6-19)

There are two types of repentance:

One is: "Impulsive Repentance." And the other is: "True Repentance"

WHAT IS IMPULSIVE REPENTANCE?

Impulsive repentance refers to instant remorse feeling that we express upon our wrong actions, wicked thoughts, and bad deeds. As Christians we know what the Lord requires of us. (Ex 20:1-17 & Mat 22:37- 40) Yet knowing his Commandments & teachings, we astray in our thoughts, deeds and actions, there-by we displease the Lord. We are fully aware and cautious about our sinful actions. And we feel sorry for our actions & our helplessness/weaknesses which lead us to sin. This remorse feeling is an instant reaction after we have committed sin. However, in such remorse we do not make a resolute decision (or) make a firm commitment to God that we will not commit this sin again. We feel sorry for sins, yet, we do not make a decision to give - up sin!

However, we express apology to God in our mind for offending him and our neighbour and ask for his forgiveness. But there is "No Change" in our status and in our attitude towards sin. We go to a Priest in Roman Catholic Church, confess sins and receive absolution for sins.

WHY DO WE CONFESS OUR SINS TO A PRIEST?

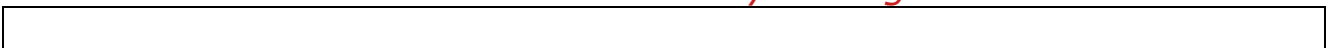
We confess our sins to Priests in Roman Catholic Church because they are Ministers of Church upon whom the authority to forgive sins has been conferred by Jesus himself through the Ministry established by him. Yes, when Jesus established his Ministry on "Forgiveness of sins" he gave authority to 'his Disciples' to forgive sins of believers who confess their sins to them. Jesus said to Peter; "I will give you the keys to the Kingdom of Heaven; whatever you prohibit on earth will be prohibited in heaven and whatever you permit on earth will be permitted in heaven. (Mat 16:19) Further, Jesus said to his disciples; "Whatever you bind on earth, it will be bound in heaven. Whatever you set loose on earth it will be set loose in heaven. (Mat 18:18) **Jesus explained meaning of these promises to after his death & resurrection.**

MINISTRY OF JESUS CONFERS AUTHORITY UPON PRIESTS TO FORGIVE SINS.

After resurrection, Jesus appeared to his disciples and said; "All authority has been given to me in Heaven and on Earth. (What Jesus meant is that; his Father in heaven has given all authority to him, which includes authority to forgive sins of believers.) Go, then, to all people and make them my disciples and baptise them in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit and teach them to obey everything I have commanded you. I will be with you till end of the age. (Mat 28:18-20)

Further, Jesus said to his disciples; "Peace be with you. As heavenly Father sent me, I send you. Then he breathed upon them and said; "Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive people's sins, they are forgiven; if you do not forgive them, they are not forgiven. (Jh 20:21-23) Later, he spoke through St James & said; "Confess your sins to one another & pray for one another so that you will be healed." (Jas 5:16)

From the words spoken by Jesus Christ, it is absolutely clear that; after resurrection Jesus Christ conferred "his own authority to forgive sins of believers" upon his disciples. In exercise of Christ's Ministry and to continue the ministry of "Forgiveness of sin" his disciples conferred "their authority to forgive sins" which they received from Jesus Christ" upon the Ministers of the RC Church who succeeded them. Thus, the Ministry of "Forgiveness of sins" is continued and being practiced since the time "RC Church Order" was established. Thus, the Pope who is the head of Christ's Ministry on earth, and Priests in RC Church are conferred with the "Authority to forgive sins of believers".



By the power that works in Ministry of Jesus & through faith, the "Authority to forgive sins" flows from Jesus Christ to the present disciple - Pope, who is head of RC Church on earth. Through Pope, this authority to forgive sins is further conferred on all Ministers in Roman Catholic Apostolic Church who are Bishops and Priests. Thus, the authority to forgive sins flows from Jesus Christ to Pope. Further it flows from Pope to Bishops and through Bishops it flows to Priests who are ministers in RC Church. Thus the "Ministry of Forgiveness of sins" through the Sacrament of Confession, established by Jesus continues to work even today to forgive sins of believers who confess their sins.

We become increasingly weak to resist temptations: After we confess sins and receive absolution, we feel refreshed and good in our spirits, because God has forgiven our sins and we are freed from the burden of sins which is the invisible chain that was binding us. In the Sacrament of Confession when the Priest absolves our sins, the Holy Spirit descends upon us. In this anointment, the invisible chains of Satan (Wis 17:17) which were binding our soul & body are broken. (Nahum 1:12-13 & Heb 4:12) However, due to sinful attractions of this world and our weakness for temptations (Mat 26:41) we lose grace to remain firm and strong in spiritual life to protect the freedom that we received in the Sacrament of Confession. We become increasingly weak to resist attractions of the world, because, we do not have sure foundation (1Pet 5:10) within us to overcome temptations. Hence, we fall for temptations and commit sin again. Thus, we commit the same sin which we confessed again & again or may fall for some other sins.

This process keeps repeating in believer's life. Yes, we commit sin, we repent, confess our sin and receive absolution. We go back and again get tempted and fall in sin, again we repent and go for confession to receive absolution. Yes, we continue to repeat this process endlessly.

This process is known as "Impulsive Repentance," where we realise our sins, feel upset about the way we have acted to offend our neighbour and God. We repent spontaneously for our actions. However, we do not make a sincere attempt to turn away from sins, or, we do not make firm decision to give up our sinfulness once for all. Yet, we confess our sins to a Priest in RC Church and receive absolution.

Jesus warns 'on our weaknesses for sin'. When a spiritual person sins, he will experience separation from God's presence which will cause spiritual distress in him. In impulsive repentance he will be keen to get absolution of his sins through confession, primarily, to overcome his spiritual distress and to take part in the Lord's Banquet to eat the

body and drink the blood of Jesus. He experiences spiritual distress, because sin gives guilt feeling and hurts his soul and body. (Sir 19:4) After confession he will be delivered from this spiritual distress. He will be a free person for some time. And gain his weaknesses draws him to yield for temptations and thus he will fall in sin repeatedly. He fails to understand the spiritual truth spoken by Jesus which is working in him.

Jesus Said; "When one evil spirit goes out of a person, it travels over the dry country looking for a place to rest. It cannot find one. It says to itself; 'I will go back to my house', so he goes back and finds the house empty, clean and tidy. Then he goes and brings seven other evil spirits to live there. So, when it is all over, that person is in a worse state than he was at the beginning. This is what will happen to present people." *Jesus calls this activity as return of evil spirit. (Mat 12:43-45)*

The meaning of above passage is explained here: When we commit sin, we allow evil spirit abide in our body. (Jesus refers our body as house in this passage) Then we confess our sins to a Priest in RC Church and receive absolution. In the Sacrament of Confession, we are anointed by the Holy Spirit. The evil spirit which was abiding in us cannot stand in the power of anointment of the Spirit. Hence it leaves our body, goes around to find another person to abide in him. But it does not find one. *So, it comes back to enter our body again. Now he finds that we are anointed & cleansed and do not allow him to enter. However, we are not very strong in Spirit to reject intense temptations.*

We are spiritually weak to resist intense temptations. Now, the evil spirit which left us goes and brings seven evil spirits. They lure and subject us for intense temptations. At this stage, we do not have sure foundation in us to resist and reject such intense temptations. Hence, we yield for temptations and sin again. Thus, we entertain evil spirits repeatedly and continue to live in sin. All these seven evil spirits abide in us strongly and our body becomes a hiding place for them. (Jer 7:11) Now our condition is worse than what we were before. (Lk 11: 24-26)

We are in worse state than we were at the beginning: St Peter also spoke on this truth; "return of evil spirits". He said; *"If a person has escaped from corrupting forces of this world through saving knowledge in our Lord and Saviour - Jesus Christ, then again caught and conquered by evil spirits, such people are in much worse state at the end than they were at the beginning. It would have been much better for them never to have known the way of righteousness than to know of it, and then to turn away from the sacred command that was*

given to them.” (2 Pet 2: 20-21) Hence, it is extremely important for us who are believers in Jesus Christ, ‘to be wise and understand’ what is happening in our spiritual life and why we fall in sin again and again.

WE ARE DRAWN TOWARDS TWO KINGDOMS

The Kingdom of God: *We should understand that we are living in a world, which is being ruled by Kingdom of God and kingdom of Satan. The kingdom of God is; righteousness, joy and peace in the Holy Spirit. (Rom 14:17) In Kingdom of God we live a righteous life obeying his commandments which gives Joy of the Lord in our heart. In obedience to God, we are anointed by the Spirit, thereby, we experience fruits of Holy Spirit, which are; Love, Joy, Peace, Patience, Kindness, Goodness, Faithfulness, Humility and Self-control. (Gal 5:22) We are rightful heirs to Kingdom of God, because God said; ‘we are his sons,” (Jh 1:12, Jer 31:20, Ps 2:7-9 & Gal 4:6) and we are precious in his eyes. (Is 43:4)*

The kingdom of Satan: *The Satan is a liar & deceiver (Jh 8:44) who was sent out of paradise due to pride. He works against the Kingdom of God to destroy more souls. He deceives God’s people by giving false promises and lure them to commit sin. He makes them as slaves of sin by inflicting hate, greed, jealousy, grudge, vengeance, revenge, anger, sadness, depression, enmity, betrayal, possessiveness, restlessness, unfaithfulness, indiscipline, lust, immorality, pride and other negative attributes. If you are exposed to these inflictions you live in pain, sufferings, sickness, confusion, hostilities and unrest. This is kingdom of Satan (Rom 1:21-30, 1 Cor 6:9-10, Gal 5:19-21 and James 4:1-10)*

Our soul is at war with flesh! *We always experience conflict within us because there is constant fight between the Holy Spirit and evil spirits to gain control over our body & soul. We experience this conflict because; “What human nature wants is opposed to what Spirit wants. And what the Spirit wants is opposes to what human nature wants. These two are enemies and this means that we cannot do what we want to do”. (Gal 7:17) **Our soul wants to live in obedience to God. Our flesh in which seed of sin was sown by the devil wants live by its desires, because our flesh is weak for sin. (Mat 26:41) Hence, our soul is at war with our body. That is why God warned and said; “Do not give in to bodily passions which are always at war against soul.” (1 Pet 2:11)***

THERE IS ALWAYS CONFLICT WITH-IN US.

All of us are experiencing this conflict with-in us, which makes us to fall in sin repeatedly. *That is why after we sin, we repent, go*

for confession. Again, we fall in sin and go for confession to get our sins absolved and overcome the spiritual sufferings. We repeat this process of falling in sin and going for confession endlessly because this conflict with-in us never ends. Yes, we are not able to get over it. Dear believer, if you introspect your life, you will acknowledge that you were going through this routine spiritual process of falling in sin and confessing them, again & again for many, many years. This is an untold spiritual truth that only our mind knows & our soul will acknowledge it.

IMPULSIVE REPENTANCE HAS BECOME A WAY OF LIFE.

This spiritual truth on falling in sin repeatedly after confessing sin is a reality in our Christian life. Our sins definitely cause great stress upon our body and soul, because sin weigh upon our soul (Wis 9:15) and it burdens our mind with guilt. Further, sin binds our whole being (body, soul and spirit) with invisible chain (Wis 17:17) which destroys our freedom and makes us to live in gloom. (Ps 107:10-12) *Thus we experience pain in soul which causes great spiritual distress.*

People want to ease out their spiritual distress immediately. So, they repent impulsively without making resolute decision to give up sins and confess sin to receive absolution. They do not take spiritual life seriously and "Worship Christ daily before sunrise". (Wis 6:12-21) Also they do not observe regular fasting/abstinence on Fridays and indulge in prayerful life or attend retreat/prayer meeting regularly and get counselled to build strong spiritual life so that they can to overcome temptation/sin. These practices will greatly help them to gain spiritual power to face trials & tribulations and to resist temptation & reject sin.

Since people do not indulge in such practices they have no spiritual power, wisdom and maturity. Hence, they fall in same sin repeatedly or they fall in some other sins again and again, even after confessing them. *They repent momentarily repent and confess sins to ease spiritual distress. It is a routine practice and it has become a way of life among the Christians which is known as "Impulsive Repentance".*

***Do Not give-in for Your Bodily Desires
Which Are at War Against
Your Soul!***

CHAPTER-11

WHY DO WE FALL IN SIN AGAIN & AGAIN?

In the busy life schedule of modern world do anyone have time and inclination to introspect their life to understand why he/she fall in the same sin or in different sins again and again after confessing them?

You will agree that no one has time and inclination to introspect his/her life because, spiritual life has lost its importance in this competitive busy electronic age. The world is very dynamic and it offers new things every day which stimulates desires. The needs and desires for modern amenities which has no limit, drives people to work tirelessly for long hours to earn more & more. People have not time for themselves and for their children's spiritual needs. Whatever leisure time people have they spend it on entertainment, travel, fun and with friends, not on spiritual activities. Thus, people are lost for spiritual life.

People are only concerned about improving their life style and indulge in entertainments & fun. They are not concerned about the needs of their soul nor do they have interest to know "what God has spoken about their life on earth & eternal life after death!" Hence there is no inclination to introspect their life to understand why they fell in sin in past and why they continue to fall in sin repeatedly. They are not keen to know what kind of life pleases God. This attitude makes them to sin, continue to live in sin and accepted sin as a part of their daily life. And thus, 'sin has become a way of life for them'. Yes, it is very unfortunate that people are lost for bodily desires & attractions of the world which drives them to satisfy their bodily desires & material needs at all cost, because they fail to realise that the world is under the power of the Satan. (Gal 3:22) He keeps people busy in entertainment, fun & worldly affairs so that they live in sin & he can easily destroy their soul.

We must know that Satan is very powerful spiritual being. We cannot fight him with human power. Because Jesus himself said; "Man's power is of no use at all" to fight against Satan. (Jh 6:63) Further he said; "Our flesh is weak" to fight the powers of darkness. (Mat 26:41)

The Satan is a liar, deceiver and cunning beast. He will sneak in to our life without we realising that he is entering to deceive us in sin and make us as slaves of sins. You will never come to know in which form the Satan will come to deceive you. It may be through friends,

through relatives, through money, through entertainment & fun, it may be through social media, internet and every other thing that people are busy with which steals your time to attend your spiritual needs. He knows your strength and weaknesses and he will use your weaknesses to lure us in sin and destroy your spiritual life & eternal life. Such an awful thing is happening to mankind these days because mankind has not realised the importance of Scriptures and living with Word of God.

You can understand the spiritual truth on; "Why people fall in sin repeatedly?" from the seven reasons given below:

1. People are not aware about God's call 'to remain holy': People are ignorant that; "Their body is the temple where God's Spirit lives," and hence, God has called them to live in holiness. (1 Cor 3:16) For God said; "Be holy in all that you do just as God who called you is Holy" and "Be Holy, because I am holy." (Lev 19:2 & 1 Pet 1:15-16) If people are aware of this truth & take it seriously, they may not commit sin. **But in ignorance people commit sin & continue to live in sin. That is why God said My people are dying due to lack of knowledge. (Hos 4:6)**

2. People are aware about God's Call for them to remain holy. But they are not serious about God's call. Such awful thing is happening because people are living in wrong thought that 'this call to live holy life is meant for old people' who are spending their last days. Yes, young people are of the opinion that; "When they are young, they must enjoy all pleasures of all sins, without realising sin steals and destroys their blessings and life. (Jh 10:10) **Further, they are living in false hope that they will change and live a holy life when they become old, least realising that they may die any day and that their soul will lose eternal life.** Such kind of false beliefs deceives them to live in sin.

3. People experience persistent Conflict with-in themselves: *People are aware about God's call for them to remain holy, but they are not able to remain holy because of their weaknesses. They are weak for sin because the seed of sin was sowed in human flesh when our first parents committed sin. There is always 'conflict-in-man' which does not allow him to give-up sin. St Paul explains this spiritual truth and says: "I do not understand what I do; for I don't do what I would like to do; but instead, I do what I hate. Since what I do is what I do not want to do, this shows that I agree that the Law is right. So, I am not really the one who does these things: rather it is the sin that lives in me. I know that good does not live in me - that is, in my human nature. For even though the desire to do good is in me, I am not able to do it. I do not do the good that I want to do: instead, I do the evil*

that I do not want to do. If I do what I do not want to do, this means that I am no longer the one who does it; instead, it is the sin that lives in me". (Rom 7:14-20) This is the spiritual war between soul & flesh which is going on in everyone. Our soul is willing to give-up sin but our flesh which is weak for sin indulges in it. (Mat 26:41) Hence there is a war between our flesh and soul! (1Pet 2:11) In this spiritual war people yield for desires of flesh and sin repeatedly and continue to live in sin.

4. People have not made-up their mind to reject and give-up sin at all cost: Scriptures says, the three righteous men; Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego decided to reject sin at all cost. They were prepared to face death instead of worshipping a golden statue according to King's Order. Hence the King threw them in blazing fire. (Dan 3:19-25) *Similarly, Daniel made up his mind not to worship the King according to his Order, even at the threat of being thrown in lion's pit. (Dan 6:1-28)* A woman and her seven sons decided not to eat defiled food & displease God at risk of being tortured & killed. (2 Macc 7:1-42)

Yes, dear believer; have you been driven to the point of death in your struggle to resist & reject sin? *The scriptures say that; "For in your struggle against sin, you have not yet had to resist to the point of being killed" (Heb 12:4)* Yes, we have not been put to such test. Yet at a given opportunity, we compromise with sin due to our weaknesses, desires and material benefits that accrues out of sin. Though our conscience warns us on the consequences of sin, (Rom 1:32) still we continue to entertain sin due to unknown compulsions, which is called as "Power of Sin". The power of sin does not allow us to reject and give up sin. We need courage and conviction to decide against sin and reject it at all cost, including threat to our life. It is possible only with help of Holy Spirit who is our helper. (Jh 14:16 & 26) Dear believer, have you decided to reject sin at all cost? Only your soul knows the answer! If you do not decide to reject sin in mind, you will continue to live in sin.

5. People have not taken their weaknesses for sin seriously: People sin deliberately knowing the evils of sin, (Rom 1:21&32) or people have not realised that their weaknesses are leading them to sin repeatedly, or, they have realised that their weaknesses are causing them to sin but, they are too casual about it. *They are not serious to overcome their weaknesses because, they ignorant that their habitual sins will lead them in the road of death to destroy their soul. (Prove 2:9-18 & Sir 21: 2-3)* If they are not cautious to exercise control and overcome their weaknesses, their sin will become their master and take them to the point of "No-Return". They will sink deep in sin and reach a stage where they cannot repent even if they want to. If anyone dies

in this status, his soul will be condemned to hell. St Timothy has spoken on this spiritual truth in 2 Tim 4:3-5 & 3:6-7. **Because people are not aware of the fate of souls of those who die in sin as written in 2 Esdras 7:78-101, they are not serious & determined to reject and give-up their sinful desires. This attitude leads them to sin repeatedly and live in sin.**

6. People fall in Power & Grace to resist temptations & reject sin: People are aware on their call to remain holy. They are conscious about the conflict within them that leads them to sin repeatedly. Also, they are aware on the consequences of sinning repeatedly. Yet, they commit sin repeatedly because; 'they fall in power & grace' which Jesus gives to anyone who worship him before sunrise between 3 & 6 AM and observe regular fasting on Fridays, which is the day of Christ's death. Yes, if anyone observe regular fasting on Fridays, he will receive 'Power and Grace' which will strengthen him spiritually to resist and reject sin.

Yes, if you worship Christ before sunrise (Wis 6:12-21) he will fill you with Spirit of Wisdom which will open your mind to understand Scriptures. This understanding will give you power & grace to resist temptations & reject sin in all its forms. Further, to those who worship Christ before sunrise he gives a promise. He said; "You that who rule the Nations, value your thrones (your physical body) and symbols (mark of God's ownership on you & presence of Holy Spirit in you (Eph 4:30) and honour wisdom (by obeying God's Words) so that you will rule for ever. (You can rule over weaknesses for ever) (Wis 6:20-21) Yes, the power & grace which Jesus gives will strengthen you to walk on snakes (weaknesses/sinful desires) & scorpions (worldly attraction) and overcome power of the enemy. He cannot harm you. (John 10:10)

7. People don't have Sure Foundation. It is a special gift given to those who honour Wisdom above everything. Those people who sacrifice early morning sleep between 3 and 6 AM to search for Wisdom and obey Spirit of Wisdom, they are given power to rule over sin, (Wis 6:12-21) which is known as Sure Foundation. St Peter said; "After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all graces who has called you to share his eternal glory in union with Christ will himself perfect you, and give you firmness, strength and a Sure Foundation". If people lack sure foundation, their desires for sin will make them to sin repeatedly.

This Sure foundation will give courage, conviction & confidence to resist sin until death and win victory over sin. It will give you conviction even to face death in your struggle against sin. The evil one cannot harm you and make you to make fall in sin because, Christ will be with you to protect you and rescue you. Yes, Christ has promised:

"I will make you like a solid wall of bronze as far as they (your desires for sin / weaknesses) are concerned. They will fight against you, but they can't defeat you, because I will be with you to protect you to keep you safe & rescue you from the power of the wicked." (Jer 15: 19-20)

Without Sure Foundation we will commit sin, repent, confess to receive absolution. Again, we will get tempted, commit sin, repent and confess to receive absolution. Thus, we Christians have made the Sacrament of Confession as an endless religious practice, because we have taken forgiveness of sins in Sacrament of Confession as granted. This happened because forgiveness of sins is a free gift (Rom 6:23) which is available in RC Church, and there are no restrictions on this special gift because Christ do not condemn sinners in spite of their repeated offence, (Rom 8:1) because he said; All day long I held out my hand to welcome a disobedient and rebellious people. (Rom 10:21)

We repent and confess sin to receive absolution & overcome spiritual distress. Such way of life, then, becomes an out-word form of religious practice where-in people lose the real sanctity of Sacrament of Confession. (2 Tim 3:5) Thus Sacrament of Confession becomes a symbol of external ceremony, for, it loses its sacrosanctity. (Phil 3:3) It means; believers are not keen to experience total freedom from sin which Jesus offers in this Sacrament for the scriptures say; 'freedom is what we have and Christ has set us free'. (Gal 5:1) Yet, Christians use Sacrament of Confession as spiritual ritual to take part in Lord's Banquet, but not with the motive to reject sin and renounce the Satan.

Such attitude towards the Sacrament of Confession makes us slaves of sin. Because we lose 'Power' to resist temptation and reject sin at any cost to receive real freedom. Thus, we continue to commit sin and we surrender our glorious privilege of being God's free people. (Bar 4:5) *In this discourse you have understood the reasons for; "Why people continue to live in sin as captives and refugees of the Satan?"*

Now let us understand the Importance of Sure Foundation in Spiritual Life.

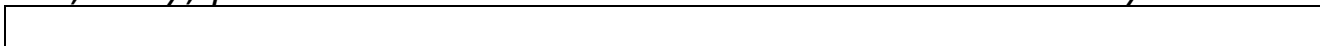
Sure-foundation is a special gift from God which gives 'Power & Grace' to exercise "Self-Control" over your eyes, mind, tongue and body through which you commit sin. Sure-foundation fills you with grace & courage to offer your whole being (body, soul & spirit) to God in holiness as a thanks-giving sacrifice (Rom 12:1-2) so that you can glorify God in life. (1 Cor 6:19-21) *When you lack sure foundation, you will use your eyes, mind, tongue & body recklessly and indulge in sin.*

The Satan is waiting to make you a slave for sin by exploiting your weaknesses. He uses your weaknesses as a powerful weapon to trigger passions & emotions through temptations and cause you to fall in sin. You may not be really wanting to commit sin (or) there will be no inclination in you to sin. Yet, you will indulge in sin. Such awful thing will happen in a flick of a moment. Sometimes you will never be able to understand why small issues are erupting as big problem or a spark of a word ends up in sin. And when it is all over, you will realise that you have committed sin even before you realise it. This is how the power of sin works! Thus, the power of sin triggers conflict in mind as explained in Rom 7:14-20. God warns us that; it is a spiritual war (Eph 6:12) in which your body is waging war against soul. Hence "Do not give in to bodily passions which are at war against soul." (1 Pet 2:11)

Yes, dear believers, please introspect your past to understand how did you end up in that situation and committed sin? And how you lost so many blessings which was yours once? (Jer 5:20-25 & Gal 5:19-20) It is because; you have used your eyes, mind, tongue and body in a reckless manner. Yes, momentarily you failed to realise that your body belongs to Christ & Christ lives in you. (Galatians 2:19-20) Also you forgot that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit. (1 Cor 3:17)

Yes, the Satan had momentarily deceived you & hence you lost all you have learnt form Scriptures and abused your body which is temple of the Holy Spirit and made it as a house of robbers, (Jer 7:11) by inviting evil spirits in your life. You opened up your body to the devil and he made you as his refugee & prisoner. (Ezkl 12:11-12) Having made you as a captive for sin, (Is 50:1-2) the devil has destroyed your blessings which God promised to obedient children. (Duet 28:14-68) Also the Satan has destroyed your body by planting sickness. Now you are groaning in pain. (Sir 38:9-10, Mic 6:13, Ps 107:17, Prov 7:16-19)

The route cause for all your sins is your eyes. Through eyes evil spirits enter you and work in your mind. Then it triggers your words and actions which leads you to indulge in sin. Jesus said; "The eyes are lamp for your body. If your eyes are sound, your whole body will be full of light. But if your eyes are not good, your body will be in darkness. So, if the light in you is darkness how terribly dark it will be? (Mat 6:22-23) Yes Jesus warns; "Be on guard and do not let anyone (your eyes) to deceive you." (Mk 13:5, 9, 23 & 35). Yes, if you do not exercise self-control & discipline over your eyes, then greed, jealousy, lust, envy, pride and all sinful attractions of the world enter your mind.



If you are not firm in God's spirit and lack in sure foundation these sins which have entered your mind through your eyes will get embedded in subconscious mind and work in you. If you do not exercise discipline in your mind, these sinful attributes which enter your mind will sprout in you and abuse your tongue to commit sin. (Jas 3:1-12) At this moment if you do not understand how the evil is working in you to lure you to commit sin, your actions will also go wrong and you will commit sin in your actions. Thus, the Satan will lure you and abuse your body to indulge in sin. That is why God warned you and said; if you discipline your thoughts and be willing to learn you will be kept safe (from sin) in this life and granted mercy after death. (2 Esd 14:34)

This is how people continue to live in sin because their mind is in darkness. They do not understand what is happening in this spiritual world. (Rom 1:21) Yes, they are not aware about the spiritual truth that; *"the Satan is a deceiver", and that he will enter our mind through eyes without us realising it, and captivate the mind to abuse our body by causing us to indulge in sin repeatedly.* That is why Jesus repeatedly warned us to be cautious in this world. He said; "Be on guard, and do not let anyone (your eyes) deceive you." He used this word "Be on Guard" four times in Gospel of Mark. (Mk 13: 5, 9, 23, 35)

Dear Believers, if you do not pay attention to these warnings, you will sin repeatedly & confess them. You will keep repeating this endlessly. Your spiritual life will become a routine life, such as; going to Church, confess sins as requirement to receive communion, attend Holy Mass, come back and fall in sin again without progressing in spiritual life. In this way of life, you cannot get rid out of your 'Sinful-self' because you will not have self-control over your eyes, mind & body. *But God is calling you to renew your spiritual life by reading scriptures regularly. (Sir 6:37) It will help to break bondages of sin for he said; "My message is like fire and a hammer. It will break rocks (sinful bondages) in to pieces. (Jer 23:29) Please read Chap-3 in this book for deeper understanding on; "Why people commit sin endlessly"?*

**Do not take your weaknesses for sin lightly.
They will plunge your soul in darkness.
And you will lose Eternal life!**

CHAPTER-12

WHAT IS TRUE REPENTANCE?

REPENTANCE AND RESTORATION

In the earlier chapters we understood; why people fall in sin?

Why they confess sins to receive absolution? Also, we understood that; since they could not turn away from sin they continue to sin again & again, confess their sins without realising why they are living in that manner. Yes, people continue to indulge in sin and confess their sins as a religious ceremony without understanding "What is true repentance"?

A true repentance is where a person realises that his desires & weaknesses are causing him to sin repeatedly and makes him a slave for sin. Further he realises that his life is not pleasing God. Hence, his soul always warns him not to indulge in sin and turn away from sin. (1 Pet 2:11) His mind responds to the voice of the Lord. (Heb 3:7 & 15) He firmly decides to reject sin in all its forms to please God. (Eph 5:10, 17) In this spiritual effort with help of Holy Spirit he rejects temptations & sin, purifies his soul to receive the free gift 'Eternal Life'. (Rom 6:23)

God has promised us prosperous life and good future to all. For he said; "I alone know the plans I have for you. The plans to bring you prosperity and not disaster, plans to bring about the good future you hope for. Then you will call me. You will come and pray to me and I will answer you. You will seek me and you will find me, because you will seek me with whole heart by surrendering whole being. (Jer 29:11-13)

OUR SINS BECOMES A BARRIER BETWEEN US AND GOD

God made an eternal covenant with mankind that he will never stop doing good things and that he will establish his people in the land permanently. Because of this Covenant and his goodness, God is waiting to bless us with all good things according to his plan. (Jer 32:40-42) God does not withhold anything good for righteous people. (Ps 84:11) Yes, God does everything good for those who love & obey him. (Rom 8:28) He is a generous, he gives us all things generously & graciously". (Jas 1:5) But we lose blessings because of sin. Our sins will make holes in the cistern (in our life) which will drain our blessings.

Yes, it is our sins that empties our blessings like how the prodigal son lost all his blessings due to his sin. (Lk 15:10-30) In

Scriptures we understand that God has spoken to our ancestors and said; "I will bless them if they live in obedience to my commandments". (Duet 28:1-13 & Lev 26:1-13) Further he said; "They will lose blessings if they turn away from me to live in sin". (Duet 28:15-68 & Lev 26:14-46) *From the above we understand the spiritual truth, that; 'our sins are stumbling block for the Lord's blessings & favour to come upon us.*

After we have lost our blessings in disobedience and sin, we call on God to show us favour and to restore our lost blessings. But God does not hear our cry & answer our call, because our sins have become a barrier between us and God. He said; *(Is 59:1-2) "Do not think that the Lord is too weak to save you or too deaf to hear you call for help. It is because of your sins that he does not hear you call. It is your sins that separate you from God when you try to worship him".*

It is very, very important that we as believers in Christ should be aware on what God has spoken about; "How we ought to live? What pleases our God? And, how God blesses people in obedience?" To understand this truth, we must know what happened to the Israelites when they were on their way to the Promised Land. They received God's favour in the desert when they obeyed him. And God performed many miracles to provide all their needs. But when they disobeyed God to worship idols and lived in sin, they lost God's favour & blessings. God punishment them with decease and death. (Num - Chap: 20 & 21)

GOD SENT WARNING THROUGH PROPHETS

Prophet Jonah warned Nineveh: God sent Prophet Jonah to the City Nineveh to warn people about God's punishment that was about to come upon them due to their sins. The King and all people of Nineveh took the warning seriously. They repented for their sins and turned to the Lord with fasting and prayer. God saw how people reacted to his message and turned away from sins in true repentance. God changed his mind & did not punish them as he said that he would. (Jon 3:1-10)

Prophet Joel warned people in Palestine to repent for their sins: God warned people who lived in Palestine through Prophet Joel that; they should give-up their sins and turn to the Lord with broken heart, with sincere repentance. People took God's warning seriously and turned away from their sins. People fasted and prayed in humbleness, sat on ashes in true repentance. On seeing how they repented, God showed concern and mercy on them and returned everything what they lost due to their sins and blessed them. In repentance, God restored their prosperity. (Joel 2:12-27) *(Please read the books "Jonah & Joel"*

to understand how God warned people about the destruction that he was about to bring upon them due to sin and how he blessed them when they repented and changed their ways to live a life pleasing God)

WHAT IS TRUE REPENTANCE?

If a person has realised that he has offended God and his neighbour by his sinful actions, also understands the spiritual truth that his sins have destroyed God's blessings and feels deeply sorry for his actions, then turns away from sin and makes a firm decision to never commit sin again in life, then has repented truly. "True Repentance" is not only deciding that he will never commit sin again in life, but he also lives by his decision thereafter and turns away from sin once and for ever.

A true repentance involves three decisions as below:

- 1. A resolute decision to turn away or give-up sins once for all.*
- 2. A firm decision to avoid occasions of sin & never to turn back to old sinful life.*
- 3. A steadfast decision to live by above two decisions.*

"Repentance of the Prodigal Son"

- 1. In Gospel of Luke Jesus told a parable - "The Prodigal Son".** Jesus cited this story as an example for true repentance. The prodigal son was living in his father's house enjoying his love, care, providence, wealth, status & every good thing a wealthy person can enjoy on earth.
2. One day the prodigal son told his father to give his share of property because he wanted to live alone according to his desires. His father also divided his property between his two sons and gave him his share.
3. The prodigal son left his father's house with his share of property, lived with his friends in a different country and squandered his wealth in reckless living. His friends abandoned him for he lost everything. Then a severe famine spread over that country. He has nothing to live.
4. Hence, he went to work for a citizen who sent him to his farm to take care of his pigs. The prodigal son wished he could fill his stomach with bean pod the pigs ate. However, no one gave him anything to eat.
- 5. This awful situation made him to come to his senses. He repented for his actions and** said to himself; "All my Father's hired workers have plenty to can eat. Here I am about to starve. I will go to my Father and

say; "Father, I have sinned against God & against you. I am no longer worthy to be called as your son. Please treat me as your hired worker".

6. He got up, went to his Father. While he was still far from his home, the father saw him. His heart was filled with pity and he ran, threw his arms around his son & kissed him. The son said; 'Father, I have sinned against God & against you. I am no longer fit to be called as your son'.

7. Out of joy, his father called the servants. 'Hurry' he said. Bring the best robe & put it on him. Put a ring on his finger & a shoe on his feet.

8. Further, he said; go and get a prize calf and kill it, and let us celebrate. For this son who was mine, was dead. However, now he is alive. He was lost, but he has been found. Therefore, let us celebrate.

DISCERNMENT ON THE PARABLE

Jesus explained; what is 'true repentance'? Now let us understand this story in context of practical life with biblical & spiritual understanding.

1. Words of Jesus Christ: (Luk15:11) Once there lived a man who had two sons. In Father's house the two sons were enjoying his love, providence, wealth and all good things that they could enjoy on earth.

Discernment: *Here Jesus tells us that; we are living in house of the heavenly Father enjoying his love, care, providence and all blessings according to God's plan. We lack nothing for good living! It means when we live in obedience to commandments of our heavenly Father, we do not lack any blessing. We inherit blessings that are promised to us in obedience to word of God. (Deuteronomy 28:1-13& Leviticus 26:3-13)*

2. Words of Jesus Christ: (Luk15:12) One day the younger son, said, father; "Give me my share of property now". So, his father divided his property between his two sons and gave the younger son his share.

Discernment: *When we grow up in life, we are lured/attracted by the glamour and by false promises of the Satan who is deceiving the world. We reject commandments of God the Father and venture out in the world to live a reckless life. We expose ourselves to tricks of the Satan.*

> *When we went out of our father's house, we had all blessings that God gave us, which are; fruits of the Holy Spirit: Love, joy, peace, patients, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, humility, and self-control*

and all good virtues that father has thought us to live a righteous life.

>> Also, when we left our father's house we were in possession of good health, good character, material wealth like property and money.

3. Words of Jesus Christ. (Luk15:13-14) The prodigal son left his father's house with money he received by selling his of property to live in another country according to desires of heart. He squandered all his money in reckless living. When he spent everything, a severe famine spread over the country, and he was left with nothing in hand for living.

Discernment: *We leave our Father's house by rejecting God's commandments to live a sinful life. When we left, we had spiritual blessing which we received through Church elders, (1 Tim 4:14) along with material blessings which we received from parents. (Sir 3:9) We live life as our mind & body desires, against the teachings of Bible. In this reckless living, we also squander our spiritual blessings which are; daily prayer, regular fasting, early morning worship, singing praises to the Lord every day, regular confession, attending daily mass, receiving holy communion, attending adoration & retreats, good behaviour, good character, good values, maintaining good relations, protecting our virginity/fidelity and fruits of the Holy Spirit. Further, our reckless life destroys our wealth which we inherited from our father, including money that we have earned by our hard labour. Our reckless living destroys all our blessings because, Jesus said; "the Satan comes to steal, kill & destroy our blessings" through reckless living. (John 10:10)*

4. Words of Jesus Christ. (Luke 15:15-16) So, he went to work for a citizen who sent him to his farm to take care of his pigs. He wished he could fill himself with the bean pod that the pigs ate, but no one gave him anything to eat & he was starving. No one cared for his fate.

Discernment: *God said; "obey me in everything. You will enjoy all food your heart desires." (Is 55:2) Even at old age you will enjoy food of your heart desire. But if we squander life in sinful pleasures, we will become poor, unable to take care of ourselves & our family which will lead to restlessness /starvation in family. Sexual sins make us to commit sin against our own body, (1 Cor 6:18) and against God. (Ex 20:14) Sins like smoking, drugs/ liquor abuse or any other sins/ action/ deeds which displeases God will lead to serious illness that will not allow us to eat food of our heart desire or the food that God gives. (Sir 19:2-3) We will spend money on medication and lose wealth. Yet will not be able to enjoy food. Yes, our sins will make us to starve for food.*

5. Words of Jesus Christ: (Luke 15:17-20) At last he came to his senses and said; 'All my father's hired workers have more than they can eat, and here I am about to starve! I will get up, go to my father's house and say; "Father I have sinned against God and against you. I am no longer worthy to be called as your son. Treat me as one of your hired workers. So, in true repentance he got up, went back to his father.

Discernment:

>The prodigal son came to his sense. He recognised his faults, repented truly and made a resolute decision not to indulge in sin. (It is true repentance. A resolute decision to turn away or give up sinful life)

>> He decided to return to his Father to express his remorse, repentance and ask forgiveness for all his transgression. (It is a firm decision to reject sin in all its forms & never to return to old sinful life)

>>> Having repented and decided to live a changed life, he set course to his father's house. (A steadfast decision to abide by above two decisions to turn away from sin once for all & avoid all occasions of sin)

6. Words of Jesus Christ: (Luk15:20-21) The prodigal son was still a long distance away from his home when his father saw him. His father's heart was filled with pity and he ran, threw his arms around his son and kissed him. The prodigal son said; 'Father I have sinned against God & against you. I am no longer fit to be called as your son'.

Discernment: Jesus spoke about the everlasting love of the Heavenly Father, who said; "I have loved you with an "Everlasting Love" (Jer 31:3) Yes, however sinful we are, when we truly repent and return back to God seeking forgiveness with humble and repentant heart, he will never reject us but accept you as we are. (Ps 51:17) For God said; "I will forgive their sins and no longer remember their wrongs." (Jer 31:34) For a brief moment I have forsaken them because of their sins. But now I will gather them with great compassion, because they have repented. (Is 54:7) I will not remember their sins, (Heb 8:12) because, if I remember their sins, no one on earth can be saved. (Ps130:3 & 8)

Regarding forgiveness of sins God said: "I have swept away your sins like a cloud. Come back to me; I am the only one who can save you". (Is 44:22) Further he said; "Mountains may depart, hills may crumble, but my love for you will never end," (Is 54:10) because; "My mercy & love will come to you like a river that never runs dry". (2 Esdras 2:32) Hence, I will wait all day long with my open arms for my sinful people to return to me. (Rom 10:21) Yes, God affirms that; "he

will never hold your guilt against you". (Is 43:25) **Jesus said;** "There is no condemnation for those who believe in Christ's forgiveness. (Rom 8:1) Yes, Christ himself does not hold us guilty of our sins. (Rom 8:33) This how Jesus treats sinners when they repent and turn back to him with humble & repentant heart. (Ps 51:17) He said, I have come not for sacrifice but for love, I have come to save sinners. (Matthew 9:13)

7. Words of Jesus Christ: (Luke 15:22) The father called all his servants. 'Hurry' he said. Bring the best robe and put it on him. Put a ring on his finger and a shoe on his feet.

Discernment:

Putting on the best robe - refers to: *Cleansing your soul with the precious blood of Jesus Christ: When you repent truly and return to the Lord seeking his forgiveness, first he will cleanse your soul by his words, (John 15:3) then he washes you in his precious blood. (Is 1:18)*

Putting ring on his figure - refers to: *When you repent, come back to the Lord for reconciliation and confess your sins in the Sacrament of Confession, through the anointment you receive in this Sacrament, God renews the mark of his ownership on you. (Eph 4:30, and Acts 2:17-18) The Holy Spirit will renew his fruits in you, (Gal 5:22) and bless you with his gifts, (1 Cor 12:8-11) and use you as an instrument (2 Timothy 2:21) to spread message on "Repentance and Forgiveness".*

Putting on Shoes to your feet - refers to: *God will fill you with the Spirit of Wisdom. This Spirit will strengthen you in Word of God. You will receive wisdom to use God's Words as your sword to fight against evil spirits. (Eph 6:17) And God will use you to proclaim Gospel to the ends of the earth, (Mat 28:19) as St Paul said; "Put on your shoes". It means readiness to proclaim Gospel to the world". (Ephesians 6:15)*

8. Words of Jesus Christ: (Lk: 23-24) Then go, get a prize calf, kill it and let us celebrate with a feast. For this son who was mine was dead, but now he is alive. He was lost but he has been found. And so, the feasting began. Jesus referred to the 'joy' in heave on repentance.

Discernment: *Here Jesus tells us that there will be great jubilation in heaven when one sinner repents and turns back to God in true repentance. (Luke 15:7) Yes, when you truly repent and turn away from all sins once for all with a resolute decision, the angels of the Lord will rejoice over your repentance. The kingdom of heaven will be highly pleased and there will be great Jubilation in the heaven. (Luke 15:10)*

In true repentance you will experience the following changes in you:

- > The Kingdom of heaven will be restored with-in you. (Romans 14:17)
- >> God will restore your lost status as Son in his kingdom. (Jer 31:20)
- >>> All lost blessings will be restored in double measure. (Zech 9:12)
- >>>> The Father in heaven will greatly rejoice because his son who was lost, dead has been found and he has come alive. (Luk 15:23-24)

Dear believer in Christ, you cannot postpone your decision to make true repentance, because, you do not know the day & the hour of your death. If you die in sin without repenting & receiving absolution, you are sure to lose "Eternal Life". (Jh 5:28-29) So, be wise to understand the spiritual truth that; **"You are living in the period of Grace"** (Rom 5:20) where God's free gift of forgiveness is available to you (Rom 6:23) only till the time you die. Once your body dies there after your soul cannot repent, but it will face judgement. (Mat 24:42-44 & Heb 9:28) It is a wise decision to repent truly "To-day" and turn away from sin once for all, because the Lord says; "To-day" is the day of Salvation and this is the hour to be saved. (2 Cor 6:2) So repent. Sin pays it wage-death but God's free gift is eternal life in union with our Lord Jesus Christ through his forgiveness. (Rom 6:23, Tit 2:11-13)

Dear Believer, God is waiting with his open arms for you to return to him in true repentance, (Rom 10:21) because your soul is precious to him. (Is 43:4) God feels sad when one soul is lost for him. Moreover, in your own interest, to save yourself from eternal fire & torment, (Mat 22:11-13) it is wise to make right choice to repent and turn away from sin to enjoy healthy life on earth (Is 55:2-3) and rejoice with the Lord in heaven after death. (Jh 11:25) **So, please make a resolute decision to repent and give-up your sins once for all to receive the free gift, "Eternal Life" which God has kept for you in his eternal plan. (Eph 1:9-11) Choose between life and death. Heaven and earth will be the witness for the Choice you make. (Duet 30:19)**

**Are you ready to make a Firm Decision to Resist
Temptations and Reject Sin? If you do, then
God will with you in your decision
and help You!**

CHAPTER -13

WHY SHOULD YOU REPENT?

YOUR MIND WILL ALWAYS RAISE A QUESTION AS TO: "WHY SHOULD I REPENT"?

Yes, your mind is intelligent. It is filled with worldly knowledge, earthly wisdom, pride, arrogance, disobedience and above all your mind is filled with many doubts about "True Faith and Spiritual Life". Hence, your mind is rigid and stubborn to rely on 'Truth'- Word of God.

When it comes to giving-up sin to live a life worthy and pleasing to God your mind will raise following questions on repentance and spiritual life:

- 1. Why should I repent? How does it help me in this earthly life?*
- 2. Why should I not live this life the way the world leads me so that I can fulfil all desires of my mind and body?*
- 3. The Scriptures infringes freedom of in my thoughts and desires. Also, it does not give me tangible / material benefits and pleasures of this world that my body desires. So, why should I accept the teachings of Scriptures and curtail my freedom to live a carefree life?*
- 4. The Scripture advocates that; I should observe fasting, abstinence, pray in the early morning before sunrise & at the night and make sacrifice to show love for my neighbours. Why should I live such restricted life and make sacrifices for others when I can live a comfortable / luxurious life with what I earn?*
- 5. My life on earth is very short. Why should I not live my life as my mind desires and enjoy all pleasures of the world before I die?*

The answers for above questions cannot be given in definite terms. Because the benefits of repentance & the benefits of living a spiritual life cannot be listed like a shopping list. Nor, the benefits of repentance can be harvested instantly, for they are not material things. The benefits of repentance and benefits of spiritual life will accrue over life period. They may be reaped at latter part of life & after death. **But the truth is; "When you repent & turn away from sin, God restores everything you lost due to sin in double measure for God has promised;**

>> "Return you exile (repent/return sinners) who have no hope, return to your place of safety. I tell you, now I will repay you twice over the blessings that you have suffered." Your life will be re-built. (Zech 9:12)

>> "Your shame and disgrace will be ended. (When you repent & give-up sin once for all) You will live in your own land. Your wealth will be doubled; your joy will last for ever". God will restore your life. (Is 61:7)

These benefits are the spiritual blessings according to God's plan, (Jer 29:11) which are the fruits & gifts of Holy Spirit. (Gal 5:22 & 1Cor 12:8-11) These spiritual blessings will also come with material blessings as God promised in Jeremiah 27:5. He said; "By my great power and strength I created the world and all animals that live on the earth; and I give it to any one I choose." And Jesus said; "You did not choose me. But I chose you to bear much fruit, that kind of fruit that endures" (Jh 15:16) Hence, blessings may not necessarily tangible/physical. What this world offers are tangible things, which are appealing and pleasing to human mind. The world gives lot of fun, excitement and pleasures. People spend all their earnings on worldly entertainments and pleasures because they are lost for its attractions.

However, everything that this world offers are not good for us who are believers in Christ. For the Scriptures says; "We are allowed to do anything" so they say. That is true, but not everything is good. "We are allowed to do anything "But not everything is helpful." (1 Cor 10:23) Everything this world offers may be very pleasing to our mind. But, do such offers please God? No! Definitely not! So, what is pleasing to our God? Why all that this world offers in not pleasing to God, but it pleasing to man? To understand answer for this question of human mind we need to understand what is God's mind? It is interesting, isn't it? So, what is God's mind? It will be very challenging to understand God's mind! Now, let us make an attempt to understand God's mind!

WHAT IS GOD'S MIND ON REPENTANCE?

How do one understand God's mind? No human being can answer this question. Only God can answer! So, where can one search for God? Well, we can search for him only in Scriptures. We who are believers in Christ know; Scripture is Word of God. (Jh 1:1) Word of God is Jesus Christ. (Rev 19:13) Words spoken by Jesus Christ brings God's life-giving Spirit in us. (Jh 6:63) And words spoken by God and written in Scriptures were written by specially chosen people by the inspiration of Holy Spirit. (1 Tim 4:36) We have read scriptures many times, and heard preaching on Scriptures in Church, Conventions, Retreats Centres and Prayer Meetings. Yet, we have not taken interest to understand spiritual truths concerning the cause for our existence on this earth. Yes dear believer, you should not only know Scripture

and have faith God. But you should also have understanding on the following spiritual truths:

1. *Why did God create Man?*
2. *What is God's plan for Man?*
3. *What is God's eternal plan for Man?*

Only a person who is blind for these spiritual truths will ask questions in Para-1 of this Chapter. Now let us understand these spiritual truths.

QUESTION-1: WHY DID GOD CREATE MAN?

God created man in his own image. Yes, God exists as "Holy Trinity" which is; "Co-Existence" of God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit as one "Almighty God". Man was created in 'Human Trinity' which is similar to the Holy Trinity. (Gen 1:27) Human Trinity comprises of; "Man's physical body, living spirit and an active soul which God breathed in him". This Spiritual Truth was explained in Chapter: No-3.

God created us with a purpose. It is to glorify God, for He said:

- > They are my own people, **I created them to bring me glory.** (Is 43:7)
- > I will give them a single purpose in life; **to honour me** for all time to come for their own good & for good of their descendants." (Jer 32:39)
- > Don't you know that your body is temple of the Holy Spirit who lives in you, who was given to by God. You do not belong to yourself, but to God. He bought you for a price. (Blood of Jesus was paid as price to redeem us) **So use your body for glory of God.** (1 Corinthians 6:19-20)

Thus says the Lord. And from his words we understand; "The purpose of our existence on earth is to glorify God". Yes, we have been created for this purpose. Now how do we glorify God? There are only three ways how one can glorify God's Spirit in his body as given below:

1. We glorify God when our actions are based on Faith: God's said; "No one can please God without faith." (Heb 11:6-8) Abraham pleased God by reposing faith in his promise. Yes, God promised him to give a descendant. Though Abraham was very old to raise children and knowing what God promised him is beyond human reasoning to believe, yet, Abraham believed in God's promise." (Gen 18:1-15) Since Abraham believed, God was faithful to him & fulfilled his promise. God raised a generation through Abraham. He was called as righteous man because he believed in God's promise which a person with reasoning and prudence will not believe. (Gen 15:6 Rom 4:13, Gal 3:6 & Jas 2:23) We glorify God when repose unconditional faith in him. However, God said; 'if our actions are not based on faith, we commit sin'. (Rom 14:23)

2. We glorify God when our actions are based on love: The Scriptures says; "God is love. Let us love one another because love comes from God. Whoever loves is a child of God, and knows God". (1 Jh 4:7) No one has ever seen God, but if we love one another, God lives in union with us and his love is made perfect in us. (Jh 4:12) Jesus said; "I have not come for sacrifice. I have come in search of love." (Mat 9:13) God is highly pleased when we live in union as one family in love. (Ps 133) *We glorify God's Spirit in life in the following manner:*

>> *By accepting one another in their short comings, in love. (Mat 22:39, Mark 12:31 & Rom 15:7)*

>> *By caring for one another in their distress. (Luke 10:30-37)*

>> *By sharing our belongings with poor and the needy. (Tobit 4:10-11, 16 & Sir 3:30-31 & 4:1-5) And,*

>> *By forgiving others for their misdeeds. (Jh 8:1-11 & Col 3:13)*

3. We glorify God when we are holy in our 'whole being': St Paul said; "May God who gives you peace make you holy in every way and keep your whole being free from every fault at the coming of our Lord Jesus". God wants that we should remain holy in our Heart, in Mind, in Body, in Spirit, and in Soul. (1 Thes 5:23) Yes, God wants that we should live in holiness because our body is the temple of Holy Spirit, (1 Cor 3:16) & God wants to dwell in our body in all his glory. (Zech 2:5)

Let us now understand how we defile ourselves when commit sin in these five areas:

Impurity in heart - Jesus said; "People honour God with their lips but their hearts are far away from him". (Mat 15:8-9) Because they are not sincere in worship their hearts have become stubborn & rebellious. (2 Tim 4:3-4) They have become evil & unbelieving and turn away from living God. (Heb 3:12) So, God has given them to do filthy things of their heart desires and they do shameful things with each other. They exchange truth about God for a lie; they worship and serve what God has created instead of Creator himself. (Rom 1:24-25) This is how people commit sin in heart. *But God said; "A real Jew (believer of Christ) is a person who is a Jew on the inside; i.e., whose heart is circumcised. (Rom 2:29) It means a person who rejects sin from the bottom of his heart and turns away from evil once for all". (Col 2 :11)*

Impurity in mind - God said; "People know God. However, they do not give the honour that belongs him, nor do they thank him. *Instead, their thoughts have become complete nonsense, and their*

empty minds are filled with darkness. (Rom 1:21) They say that they are wise, but they are fools. Instead of worshipping immortal God they worship images made to look like man or animals or birds or reptiles. (Rom 1:22-23) *Because they refuse to keep in mind the knowledge about true God, he has given them over to corrupt minds, so they do things that they should not do. Also, they approve of others doing it. They are filled with all kind of wickedness and continue to live in sin, fully knowing that God will condemn them for eternal damnation.*" (Rom 1: 28-32) Thus people commit sin in mind and rebel against God.

Impurity in body - God said; "My temple (our body) is not hiding place for evil spirits. (Jer 7:11) God warns; 'there are many whose lives makes them enemies of Christ'. They are going to end up in hell, because their god is their bodily desires. They are proud of what they are to be ashamed of. (Phil 3: 18-19) Here God speaks about; immoral life, self-abuse, forbidden sexual relations, adultery, orgy, incest, gay & lesbian relations, sex with animal, virtual sex, sadism and all kind of sexual abuses in which people indulge. "People are concerned only of those things that belongs to this world. Women pervert natural use of their sex by unnatural acts. In the same way, men give up their natural sexual relation with women and burn with passion for each other. (Rom 1:26-27) *This is how people commit sexual sins and allow evil spirits to abide in their body which is the temple of Holy Spirit. (1 Cor 3:16) God said; a person who is guilty of sexual immorality commits sin against his own body. (1Cor 6:18) Thus people become impure in body.*

Impurity in our spirit: Adam & Eve were communicating with God through human spirit before they committed sin. After they sinned against God and were sent out of Eden Garden. God decreed that human beings should not use their own spirit for any activity. But the Satan teaches man how to use human spirit for evil purpose to disobey God. Man learns how to use his spirit from Satan and uses his spirit to control others, (hypnotise) perform witchcraft & black magic, perform rajah yoga, communicate with the spirits of dead, perform reiki healing & pranic healing, indulge in satanic worship & pagan worship and spiritually move from one human body to other to deceive people and do evil. Thus, human beings become impure in their spirit. (Is 65:3-7)

Impurity in soul: In Christian faith "we believe in one God the Father Almighty who exists in Holy Trinity". (God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit.) Since God created man in his own image, (Gen 1:27) man also exists the form of a 'Trinity'. This is the 'human trinity' which comprises of a physical body, a living spirit and an active

soul. (1 Thess 5:23, 1 Cor 15:44) God the 'Most High' breaths an active soul to live in the body of every child which is conceived. (Wis 15:11) According to God's plan, when God Most High pronounces the final decree that a person shall die, his soul leaves the body and returns to the one who gave it. (2 Esdras 7:78) And Bible says; "Jesus Christ is the keeper of our souls". (1 Pet 2:25) **From this we discern that; "Our whole being (body, soul and spirit) belongs to Jesus Christ alone"**. But wicked people who indulge in satanic activities such as; pagan worship, satanic worship, witchcraft, black magic, communicating with spirits of the dead, spatially moving from one physical body to other commit their soul to the Satan by making a promise to him on their own blood.

Yes, people make a covenant with the Satan by cutting their hand, pouring blood in his chalice and offer themselves Satan to become his slaves. They pledge their life to Satan to glorify him. They commit their soul to him for receiving satanic powers and use the satanic powers to indulge in; worship of Satan, pagan worship, foretelling, practice witchcraft, black magic. They also use the satanic powers to spiritually move from one physical body to other for wicked purposes and immoral activities. Thus, the sin against their soul which belongs to Jesus Christ.

But God calls us to remain holy in everything we do because; our body is the temple of God where the Holy Spirit lives. God said; "Be holy in all that you do just as God who called you is holy. The God says; "Be holy, because your heavenly Father is holy." (1 Pet 1:15-16)

From the above discourse you understand how people commit sin and displease God who warns that; those who are guilty of such sins will not enter Kingdom of God. (1 Cor 6:9-10, 1 Cor 15:50, Eph 5:5, Gal 5:19-21) **Dear believer, can you afford to lose Kingdom of God and be lost for eternal life? No, definitely not! That's why you should repent, turn away from sins, get your sins absolved, be washed by Blood of Jesus and offer yourself to him. (Rom 12:1-2) **If you remain holy in your whole being (heart, mind, body, spirit & soul) God's Spirit will dwell in you powerfully. Thus, we can glorify God's Spirit in our life.****

QUESTION-2: WHAT IS GOD'S PLAN FOR MAN?

Man with his little wisdom, knowledge and understanding make great plans for good living & future development. He executes those plans carefully with all available resources. Then, how much more 'God who created the universe and given it to man' would make great plans for his good life & prosperous future? Yes, God who loves man with

everlasting love (Jer 31:3) & cares for his future (1 Pet 5:7) has great plans for him. He said; "I alone know the plans I have for you, plans to bring you prosperity and not disaster. Plans to bring about good future you hope for". (Jer 29:11) Further, in eternity God devised an eternal plan for mankind. This plan is "to bring all creation together, everything in heaven & on earth as one family with Christ as head". (Eph 1:7-11) To accomplish this eternal plan, God fulfils his plan for every individual on earth as he spoke through Prophet Jeremiah. (Jer 29:11)

From the above we understand that our heavenly Father who knew us even before we were conceived in mother's womb, (Jer 1:4-5) has already decided a plan for our prosperity and a good future. God's plan for man for prosperity comprises two parts as given below:

First part is: A plan concerning our Physical & material blessing.
Second plan is: A plan concerning our Spiritual and Eternal life.

FIRST PART – WHAT IS GOD'S PLAN FOR BLESSINGS IN PHYSICAL LIFE?

This plan determines everything about man's physical being and his life on earth. *This plan determines:* Who will be our parents? (Is 34:16) The day on which we would be conceived? (Ecc3:5) The time and date on which we will be born? (Ecc 3:2) How and where we would be born? What will be our gender? Who will be our siblings? Whom we will marry? (Is 34:16) Who will be our children? (Ps 127:3-5 & Job 5:25) Where we will work? What will be our occasion in service to God? (Phil 2:12-13, & 1 Pet 2:9-10) Where we will live? (Is 65:21-22) What will be our future, profession and prosperity? What will be our financial and social status? (Duet 15:6 & 28:12) What will be our status in the state, our status in the country and our status in the world? (Is 60:9, Wis 10:13-14, Dan 2:46-49 & 3:26-30) How long we will live. (Prov 9:11 & Job 5:26) What kind of death we will encounter? (Jh 21:18-19)

God has promised good future and prosperity for man according to his plan: He said; "I will make an everlasting covenant with you and give you the blessings that I promised David," (Is 55:3 & Jer 17:7-8) and, he promised a land to his chosen people." (Duet 11:8-32) Further he said; "I will make an eternal covenant with them. I will never stop doing good things to them. I will take pleasure in doing good things for them. I will establish permanently is this land & bless them. (Jer 32:40-42) Thus, in his plan God promised blessings which include prosperity and good future. Dear believers, in his plan, God has already decided who will own how much property and wealth, for the Lord said;

*By my great power and strength I created this world, mankind and all animals that live on the earth & I give it anyone I choose. (Jer 27:5)
Yes, "Blessing is what God promised when he called us." (1 Peter 3:9)*

God promised healthy life to his children in his plan! Yes, this is what God promised about healthy life:

>> "Pay attention to what I say my son; Listen to my words. Never let them to get away from you. Remember them and keep them in your heart. They will give life and health to anyone who understands them. (Prov 4:20-21)

>> "Why spend money on what does not satisfy? Why spend your wages and still be hungry? Listen to me, do what I say and you will enjoy best food of all. Now listen, my people and come to me; and you will have life! I will make a lasting covenant with you and give you blessings that I promised to David". (Is 55:2-3)

>> Those who obey Wisdom (Word of God) enjoy happy, long and healthy life. They will live up to ripe old age. (Job 5:17- 26, Prov 3:1-2, & 10:27, Duet 4:40 & 25:15 and Ex 23:25-26)

>> God blesses anyone who pays attention to his teachings. Whoever takes them to his heart will become wise. Whoever live by them will be strong enough for any occasion because they will be walking in the light of the Lord. (Sir 50:28-29)

God promised Blessings in obedience according to his plan:

>> "God has promised countless blessings in obedience." (Duet 28:1-14 & Liv 26:3-13))

>> "God has promised to restore our lost blessings, if we repent & live in obedience to his commandments."(Haggai 2:15-19 & Joel 2:12-27)

>> "God said; if you obey me, my saving power will come on you like the sun and bring healing like sun rays. You will be free and happy as calves let out of a stall." (Malachi 4:2)

>> "Why spend money on what does not satisfy? Why spend all your wages and still be hungry? Obey me in what I say, you will enjoy the best food of all." (Is 55:2)

>> "He provides food for those who obey him; never he forgets his covenant." (Ps115:5)

NOW WE WILL UNDERTAND - HOW WE LOSE OUR BLESSINGS?

Our God who is kind & merciful provides all our needs from the wealth of his glory. (Phil 4:19) *Dear believers; our life is like a "Pot filled with honey". According to his plan, God fills this pot (our life) with*

abundance of blessings at the time when we are conceived. That is why he said; "I have known you before you were conceived in your mother's womb." (Jer 1:4-5) Yes, in his plan, God pronounced prosperous life & good future for everyone. However, God said; "Man will inherit and retain all blessings that are promised, if only he obeys my teachings faithfully and avoid sin in all its forms." (Duet 5:33 & Luk 11:28) Yes, "Blessings is what God promised when he called us." (1 Pet 3:9) God also warned and said; "If man turns away from me goes on his own to live in sin, he will lose the promised blessings. (Duet 6:10-25, 7:9-11)

If we turn away from God's sacred commandments to live in sin, then we are making a 'hole in the Pot' (our life) which is already filled with all kind of blessings. This hole (our sins) will slowly and progressively destroy or drain out our blessings in the pot (our life). Consequently, we will lose our spiritual gifts, good health & prosperity. Yes, our sins will make holes in the pot (our life, which is already filled with blessings) and drain them out. The Scriptures quoted below explains this spiritual truth where God warns us to be wise, so that we may retain our blessings and enjoy life in all its fullness. (John 10:10)

- > Consequences of disobedience. (Duet 28:15-68 and Lev 26: 14 - 46)
- > Consequences of adultery. (Proverb 5:1-23, 6:20-35 & 7:1-27)
- > Consequences of pagan/idol worship. (Duet 17:9-13, Rom 1:18-32)
- > Sins that takes away Kingdom of God. (1 Cor 6:9-10 & Gal 5:19-21)

Believers are advised to read Scriptures quoted above to understand the truth on how people lose God's blessings which he had planned for them. God warned people through prophets to "repent and turn away from sins so that God would restore all what they have lost due to sin."

Through Prophet Jonah God warned people of Nineveh to turn away from sins and to repent through fasting & prayer. The King ordered that everyone in the city including animals should fast & pray in repentance. People obeyed God turned away from sin. Seeing how people fasted and repented God withheld his anger and did not destroy the city. Thus, in repentance, people gained God's favour. (Jon 3:1-10)

Through Prophet Joel God warned people in Palestine to give up sin. He warned them that tearing of clothes in grief is not sufficient. But they should return to the Lord with broken heart observing fasting & prayer and give up sins and accept God's ways. People took God's warning seriously. The priests, people including newly married ones observed fasting with broken. They returned to God with total remorse.

People won favour of the Lord. On seeing how people acted, God was pleased. He showed concern for the land and mercy for his people. God answered them, and said; "Now I am going to give you corn, wine and olive oil and you will be satisfied. Other nations will no longer despise you. (Joel 2:18-19) I will remove the locust army (powers of darkness-which destroyed all your blessings) that came from the north and drive some of them in to the desert. Their front rank will be driven in to the Dead Sea. Their rear rank will be driven in to Mediterranean Sea. Their dead body will stink. I will destroy them for all they have done to you. I will give you back what you have lost in years when swarms of locust ate your crops. It was I who sent this army against you. (The Lord sends evil spirits to destroy our blessings due to our sins) Now you will have plenty to eat, be satisfied and praise the Lord your God who has done this wonderful thing to you. (Joel 2:20, 25-26)

THE ABOVE DISCOURSE GIVES FOLLOWING DISCERNMENT ON GOD'S PLAN FOR MAN

>> *In his plan, God promises abundances of blessings when every child is conceived. (Jer 1:5 & 29:11) These blessings are kept in store for us. They will be given at different stage in life according to his plan.*

>> *During the course of life every child inherits the promised blessings according to God's plan, provided the child lives in obedience to God.*

>> *In order to inherit these blessings & to retain them, we should live in humbleness and in obedience to the Lord's sacred Commandments.*

>> *If we chose to disobey God, go on our own way and live in sin, it is we who chose to lose our blessings, because; "God's Law" works in this way only. (Duet 5:32-33, Duet 6:16-17 and Duet 30:1, 15 and 19)*

>> *Having lost our blessings in disobedience, if we repent for our sins, return to God with fasting & prayer, turn away from sin, God in his mercy takes pity on us & restores all that we have lost due to our sin.*

>> *Now it is absolutely clear to those who question, as to; "Why should I repent?" The answer him is; "Only in repentance we reconcile with God and re-establish our relation with him as Father & son. (Jer 31:20) In reconciliation, God re-builds our broken life & restores the blessings that have we lost due to sin in double measure. (Zech 9:12 & Is 61:7)*

> In true repentance God forgives our sins, restores our lost blessings in double measure and gives us a new of life. (Zeph 3:17) It is a changed spiritual life and it is a life in God's service.

IN SECOND PART OF GOD'S PLAN, HE HAS A PLAN FOR OUR SPIRITUAL LIFE:

In God's plan we all are called to witness him to the ends of the earth. In his plan God has already determined whether a person will be called to witness him as a 'Consecrated Priest' or 'Religious nun', or 'Religious Brother' or 'Lay preacher' or as a Married person. **This plan will determine when we will be called? What will be our occasion? And, in which kind of service we will be used for witnessing him?** God determines the platform in which we will practice our service and place where we will do our service. Finally, his plan decides at what age we will die? Where we will die? And how we will die to bring glory to God?

One thing that you should understand is; whether a person is in "Ministerial Priesthood" (Consecrated Priest) or in "Religious order" (Nuns/Brothers) or in "Royal Priesthood" (Lay preachers) or in any other service such as running Orphanage, Old age home, de-addiction centre, Schools for poor, destitute home, house for lepers/mentally retarded etc., no service will progress unless you observe holiness in your whole being as explained above. Without holiness we cannot encounter God's presence in worship and in our ministry! And, without God's presence we cannot expect miracles to happen; neither our service to the Lord will be blessed. Because God said "Purify yourselves because tomorrow God will perform miracles among you". (Josh 3 :5)

WHAT ARE GOD'S BLESSINGS IN SPIRITUAL LIFE

The burden of announcing Good News to the world is upon every believer. *The call to bear witness to Christ is given to all. God who has called us to witness him said; "I am the source of life" (Jh 1:4) and "I am the source of all blessings," (Hos 14:8) The Gospel keeps bringing blessings and is spreading it throughout the world" (Col 1:6) The real blessing is; "In union with Christ we become rich in all things including speech and knowledge. And, the message of Christ has become so firmly established in us that we have not failed to receive a single blessing" (1 Cor 1:6-7) Yes, "Out of the fullness of grace he has blessed us all giving us one blessing after another. (Jh1:16) The Holy Spirit says; "When I come to you, (when Spirit descends on you) I will come with full measure of the blessings of Jesus Christ." (Rom 15:29)*

Full measure of Blessing in Jesus Christ are given below:

"Christ is the one who arranges a new covenant, so that those who have been called by God may receive the eternal blessings that

God has promised. (Heb 9:15) When we offer ourselves in his service as a thanks giving offering (Rom 12:1-2) God fill us with "Fruits of the Holy Spirit" (Gal 5:22) and blesses us with Gifts of the Holy Spirit, (1 Cor 12:7-11) so that we can use these gifts powerfully and do his work.

Yes, Christ is a generous God who gives his blessings generously & graciously to children who offer themselves for Lord's service. (Jas 1:5)

> Those whom God called, he blessed them with authority to walk on snakes & scorpions and overcome the power of the enemy. (Luk 10:19)

>> Those whom God called; he blessed them by giving power to drive out demons. (Mk 16:17)

>> Those whom God called; he gave them the power to heal the sick. (Mk 16:18)

>> Those whom God called; he anointed them as priests and blessed them with authority to forgive sins of believers. (Jh 20:21-23)

>> Those whom God called; he blessed them with authority to rule over the powers of darkness forever. (Wis 6:20-21)

>> Those whom God called; he blessed them with abundance of grace to withstand trials and tribulations. (2 Cor 12:9)

>> Those whom God called; he blessed them with everything to do God's service, from the wealth of his glory as per his plan. (Phil 4:19)

>> Those whom God called; he blessed them with right choice of words to speak at right occasion. (Mk 13:11, Luk 12:11-12 & Prov 15:23)

>> **Those whom God has chosen and called;** he set them apart and blessed them to become like his Son, so that the Son would be the first among all brothers. And so, those whom he set apart he called; and those he called, he put right with himself, and he shared his glory with them. (Rom 8:29-30)

Dear believer you are a chosen person, the King's Priest: He has called you for his blessings. You cannot afford to lose these blessing! Yes, God who has chosen you specially and called, says; *"You are the chosen generation, the King's priests, and the holy nation, God's own people, chosen to proclaim the wonderful acts of God who called you out of darkness in to his marvellous light. At one time you were not God's people, but now you are his people; at one time you did not know God's mercy, but now you have received his mercy."* (1 Peter 2:9-10)

Yes, dear believer God's has great work for you in Lord's service to witness him to the ends of the earth. *Jesus said; "The harvest is plenty, but the workers are few. (Mat 9:37)* Everyone is called for his work, but how will Christ use you unless you are worthy for the call. To be worthy for his call, you should remain holy in your whole being for God said: *"If any one makes himself clean from all those evil things,*

he will be used for special purposes. Because he will be dedicated & useful to his Master ready to be used for every good deed. (2 Tim 2:21)

It is impossible to purify yourself, unless you truly repent for all your sins. This is the reason why you should repent & get absolved from all your sins, be ready and available to your Master "Jesus Christ" to be used for every good deed. Without repentance and purification God cannot use you in his Ministry for the Lord says; "Repent and turn away from your sins. Because the Kingdom of God is near." (Mat 3:2)

QUESTION-3: WHAT IS GOD'S ETERNAL PLAN?

From the above discourse we have understood that God has called everyone to be his instrument in the task of announcing Good News to the ends of the earth. To be worthy of this great task you must repent & turn away from sins and get your sins absolved by Christ, because, you must be holy and worthy to witness Jesus Christ. Further if you understand God's eternal plan, you will appreciate why you should repent and remain holy in your body, spirit & soul. Without repentance and purification, you cannot take part in the God's Eternal Plan. Now we will make an attempt to understand "God's Eternal Plan"?

The Scriptures explains "God's Eternal Plan" thus: "All things are done according to God's plan and will. God chose us to be his own people in union with Jesus Christ because of his own purpose based on what he had decided from the very beginning."(Eph 1:11) Hence, "even before the world was created, God had already chosen us to be his through our union with Jesus, so that we would be holy & without fault before him". (Eph 1:4) Because of his love for mankind, "God had already decided that through Jesus, he would make us his sons"- this was his pleasure & purpose. (Eph 1:5) In all his Wisdom & insight God did what he had purposed and made known his secret plan, he had already decided to complete by means of Jesus. ***This plan which God will complete when the time is right is; "to bring all creation to gather, everything in heaven & on earth with Christ as head".*** (Eph 1: 4 - 11)

Form God's eternal plan we discern that; "at the time chosen by God, he will redeem his believers and bring all creation in heaven & on earth to gather as one family with Christ as the head". ***As believers, in faith, we await to receive eternal life to be a part of God's eternal plan and become a member of heavenly family. Without repentance and forgiveness of our sins, we cannot be a part of God's Eternal Plan. This is the reason why you should repent and turn away from all your sins.***

--

WE SCOURGE JESUS IF WE DO NOT REPENT.

Prophet Isaiah said: Jesus endured the sufferings that should have been ours, the pain that we should have borne. All the while, we thought his suffering was the punishment sent by God. But, because of our sins he was wounded, beaten up because of our evil. We are healed by the punishment he suffered, and made whole by the blows he received. All of us were like lost sheep, each of us going his own way. But God made punishment fall on him, the punishment all of us deserve. Jesus was treated harshly, but endured it humbly. (Is 53:4-7) *It is very evident that; "Jesus was scourged because of our sins and crucified to redeem the mankind". On the Cross Jesus took all sins of mankind upon himself to redeem us from bondage of sin. (1Pet 1:24)*

Having understood that; "Sufferings & blood shed are needed for forgiveness of sins, and sacrifice of life was needed for Salvation", and Christ took all the sufferings upon himself, shed his blood and sacrificed his life for our Salvation, if we still continue to live in sin, we continue to scourge Jesus even today through our evil & sins.

Jesus spoke about people who claim to follow him, but continue to live in sin. He said; *I am not pleased with those who call me Lord, my Lord, and continue to live in sinful ways. I am pleased with those who do my father's will, which is; "to obey his teachings."* (Mat 12:50) *That's why we must repent and reject from sins forever. Else, we are not faithful to Christ. If we sin, we do not love him. Because, Jesus said; "If you love me, you will obey my teachings." (Jn 14:15) By living in sin, we continue to scourge Jesus even now. Yes, by sinning we are not practicing our faith in Christ but we are deceiving ourselves in faith.*

DESTINY OF A PERSON WHO DO NOT BELIEVE IN REPENTANCE

We understood the truth that; God restores all blessings we have lost due to sins only when we repent and turn away from sins. Now let us understand what happens to a person who does not believe in this truth on repentance. It is very interesting to learn what happens to a person who refuse/resists to repent and does not turn away from sins. ***If a person prays without repenting for sins, God says;*** *"I will not look at you when you lift your hands in prayer. No matter how much you pray, I will not listen, for your hands are covered with blood. Wash yourselves clean. Stop all evils I see that you are doing. Yes, stop doing evil and learn to do right. See that justice is done, help those who are oppressed, give orphans their rights, and defend widows."* (Is1:15-17)

Further, God said: "Do not think that my hands are too weak to save you or my ears are too deaf to hear you call for help. It is because of your sins that I do not hear you. Your sins separate you from me when you try to worship me. You are guilty of lying, violence & murder. (Is 59:1-3) Thus God rebukes him who does not believe in repentance.

A person who does not repent lives by mercy of the Lord. Where as a person who repents and turns away from sins lives by the Lord's favour. There is great difference between; "living by Lord's mercy" and "living by Lord's favour." Now, let us try to understand this difference.

WHAT IS LIVING BY GOD'S MERCY?

Because we are living in the period of grace, (Eph 5:20) God's mercy is freely available to all irrespective of how great sinners we are. His mercy holds good for sinners & righteous persons.

We receive God's Mercy through his promises. A few of those promises for God's Mercy are quoted below for understanding:

- >> *I have called you by name, you are mine and you are precious to me. When you pass through fire, it will not burn on you. (Is 43:1-5)*
- >> *I am the God who love you with an everlasting love. (Jer 31:3)*
- >> *I am the God who created you. I will provide with food and all that you need because I am the provider for body. (Ps 81:16 & 1 Cor 6:13)*
- >> *I will forgive your sins. (Is 43:25. Heb 8:12 & Jer 33:6-8)*
- >> *I will fight for you and give you victory. (Zach 4:6-7)*
- >> *I give you freedom from sin. (Gal 5:1)*
- >> *I am your counsellor. (Is 9:6)*
- >> *I am your healer. (Ex 15:26)*
- >> *I am your protector. (Ps 91 & 121)*
- >> *I am your eternal light. (Is 60:19)*
- >> *I will not condemn you. (Rom 8:1)*
- >> *I will give you peace. (Jh 14:27)*
- >> *I will give you rest. (Mat 11:28)*
- >> *I will fight for your deliverance. (Is 42:13)*
- >> *I will protect and defend you like a wall. (Is 60:18)*
- >> *I will never leave you nor will I forsake you. (Jh 14:18 & Heb 13:5)*
- >> *I will set you free from the waterless pit of exile. (Zech 9:11)*
- >> *I will make you like an Iron pillar & bronze wall against your enemies. (Jer 1:18-19)*
- >> *I will forgive your sins and will not remember your wrongs. (Jer 31:34 & Is 44:21-22)*

God's Mercy: God has given numerous promises for our wellbeing, irrespective of whether we are wicked or righteous persons. Even

though we are great sinners, still, his mercy & goodness continues to follow for us, (Ps 23:6) for God's mercy endures for ever. (Ps136:1-3)

God's mercy never fails (Ps 147:13) because, he promised:

>> *"Mountains will depart, hill may be removed, but my love/ mercy will never depart from you."* (Is 54:10)

>> *"My mercy will come to you like river that never runs dry."* (2 Esd 2:32)

>> *"For a brief moment I may forsake you. But, with great compassion I will gather you."* (Is 54:7)

>> *"My Mercy for you will triumph over judgement."* (Mat10:15, Jas 2:13) because; *"My Mercy is as great my majesty."* (Sir 2: 18)

Yes, dear believers, however great sinners we are, the sun does not fail to shine in the day nor moon in the night, and rain does not fail to water our land. (Mat 5:45) The crops do not fail to produce food and women continue bear children, because man lives by God's mercy. If God punishes us for our sins, no one can live on earth. (130:3 & 8) In spite of man's sinfulness which is progressively multiplying day-by-day, God still showers his mercy on us because he promised that; "He will be the provider for our body" (1 Cor 6:13, Ps 107:9 & 127:2) Yes, God promised that; "He would feed us with finest wheat and satisfy us with wild honey."(Ps 81:16) Further God has promised; "from the wealth of my richness and glory I will supply all the needs of my people and satisfy them, (Phil 4:19) because of my everlasting love. (Jer 31:3)

God is very merciful to us though we are sinful, because, God looks at us with pity. He knows that human beings live for a very short period; may be 70 or 80 years. (Ps 90:10) Hence, he is very, very tolerant with us showering his mercy, (2 Pet 3:9) and he is waiting with open arms for the rebellious people to return to him with repentance. (Rom 10:21) That is why, whether we are wicked or righteous, we are still enjoying his mercy. **This is known as "Living by God's Mercy".**

WHAT IS LIVING BY GOD'S FAVOUR?

If we introspect our past life, we will acknowledge that; we have shown leniency to a person who was dear to us. We take special liking for that person, extend him/her special leniency. We do not extend such leniency to everyone with whom we live or interact. Yes, we take special liking to someone because of his / her obedience, behaviour, sincerity or special merits which makes him/her different and it pleases us. We also build close relation with him/her due to these characters. Such person who is very dear to us, if he/she makes a

special request to extend any leniency, we are not in a position to reject it. We grant such leniency to him/her though it may be against common practice in life, because of their nearness to us & our special liking. **Such person enjoys special privilege with us which is known as 'favour.'**

In the same manner, people who are very close to the Lord through their intimate spiritual relation with him, enjoy special privilege with God. Yes, God also grant some special favour to them. These are people who; worship God every day before sunrise, (Wis 6:12-21) praise God every day, (Act 16:25-26) observe regular fasting, (Is 58:6-12) please God by obeying his word, (Eph 5:10 & 17) honour God by rejecting sin in all forms, (Lk 11:28) observe holiness in their body, spirit & soul. (Lev 19:2, 1 Pet 1:15) They are committed to do God's will at all cost, (Jer 42:6 & Dan 3:19-30) and give Good News to others.

People who received God's favour are cited here:

Example 1: God warned people through Prophet Baruch on the destruction which was to come upon them due to wickedness. Hearing the warning people fasted, prayed to win Lord's favour. God saw how people repented. He showed concern for them, held his anger & did not destroy them. Because people won "Favour of the Lord". (Jer 36:1-10)

Example 2: In the book Esther, we read that Haman, a wicked prime minister to the King Xerxes, convinced the King and got an order promulgated to kill all Jews in the country. Hearing the bad news through Mordecai, the Queen Esther gathered all Jews in Susa and told them to observe fasting for three days and three nights without eating or drinking. **People obeyed the Queen and observed fasting for three days and nights. The Lord saw how people fasted and prayed and heard their prayer in heaven. The Jews won Lord's favour. And the Lord changed King's mind on destroying the Jews. On Queen's request the King promulgated another order, which gave the Jews authority to fight against Haman's soldiers. The King also put the evil adviser Haman to death by hanging him in gallows which he erected to hang Mordecai who once saved King's life from a plot to kill him. Haman's ten sons were also put to death by Jews & they won victory. (Esther Chaps:3-9)**

God's decree in favour of Jews was pronounced in the following manner. "My Nation Israel which cried to the Lord for help was saved. The Lord saved his people. He rescued them from all evil and performed great miracle and wonder that have never happened among Nations. (This is called as Special Favour) It is because, God prepared one destiny for his own people & other destiny for all the other Nations.

Then came the time, date and hour when the two destinies were to be decided. The time had come for God to make decision about the Nations. God remembered his chosen people and gave verdict in their favour. This is how Jews won the favour of the Lord!" (Esther 10f:6-9)

Example-3: In book Judith, we read that General Holofernes was threatening to capture the hill town Bethulia where Israelites lived. Knowing his plan, the Israelites put sack cloth fasted & prayed earnestly to God, begging him not to let their children captured & their wives carried off or their home town destroyed. People of Judah and Jerusalem continued their fasting for many days. The High Priest Joachim, priests and all others who served the temple wore sack cloth when they offered daily prayers and cried out to the Lord begging him to have mercy on their Nation to escape destruction. (Judith 4: 9 - 15)

The Lord saw their distress and heard their prayer. God sent his Spirit on Judith an Israelite women - widow of Manasseh. Judith was a highly religious and spiritual woman. She spent almost three and a half years in fasting and prayer except on the days when fasting was forbidden. Judith learnt that the Israelites were about to surrender within five days, if they did not receive help from the Lord. Therefore, she was furious about their decision to surrender. She called the head of people Uzziah and advised him that the Israelites should not put the Lord to test by their shallow faith. She, gathered all her courage, faith and placing trust in God, decided to help the Israelites to deliver them.

Judith, "a great women of faith, purity & courage" was guided by the Spirit of God to go in the enemy's campus to entice entire army and their General in Command - Holofernes. Her beauty held the entire enemy army captive. The General Holofernes was craving for her beauty, which made him to get drunk and come to her. Judith with great courage and with help of God's Spirit took a bold decision and struck the General with his own sword, beheaded him and escaped from the campus with his severed head. Learning death of their General the entire army fled from the camp. Thus, Judith won "Favour of God." She brought victory to the Israelites. (Judith Chaps: 12, 13,14 and 15)

This is known as "Living by God's Favour". Yes, dear believers, however sinful you are, you can still win God's favour, if you repent and give up sins through fasting & prayer. This is how people win God's favour. We read in Scriptures that; St Peter denied Jesus Christ thrice. Then he repented for his transgressions. He wept bitterly because he denied Christ with who he lived closely for

three years. (Luk 22:54-62) Knowing his brokenness, Jesus forgave him and made him head of Church after resurrection. Similarly, Saul persecuted Christians. But when Jesus called him, he repented and turned to Jesus with contrite heart and won his favour. Soul became Paul and turned as the great evangelist of Christian era. (Acts 9:1- 31)

TRUE REPENTANCE IS THE FOUNDATION STONE FOR ETERNAL LIFE

> Without true repentance and turning away from sin once and for all you cannot build strong spiritual life. (1 Pet 5:10)

>> Without true repentance and purification of all your sins you cannot enter the Kingdom of God. (1 Cor 6:9-10 & Gal 5:19-20)

>>> Without true repentance you will not receive Eternal life promised by Jesus Christ. (John 11:25-26)

>>>> God is calling you to turn away from sin to enjoy his special favours and experience the Kingdom of God on this earth. (Romans 14:17)

>>>>> Further, if you repent truly, give-up all sins and glorify God on this earth by doing God's will, after your physical body dies you will become a member of heavenly family with Jesus Christ as head, according to God's Eternal Plan. (Eph 1: 7- 10)

**If You Hear Voice
Of the Lord Today, do Not Be Stubborn.
If You Refuse to repent
You Will Lose God's Free Gift - Eternal Life**

CHAPTER-14

GOD'S CALL FOR REPENTANCE

GOD'S LOVE AND CARE FOR MAN

Our God is so loving, caring & merciful that he wants all his children should gain eternal life. Haven rejoices when one soul turns away from sin. (Luke 15:7) God feels sad when any one soul is lost for eternal life. (Ezek 18:23 & Ps 116:15) Because, every soul is precious for God, (Is 43:4) and he does not want his children to endure the fate of Satan, because he is destined for eternal damnation in hell. God created us in his own image & pronounced abundance of blessings upon us. (Jer 32:40-42) God knows that the Satan who sowed seed of sin in human flesh is constantly luring human beings to commit sin, so that he can captivate them as his slaves. Yes, the spirit that God has placed in us is filled with fierce desires to commit sin. However, the Grace/Power that God gave us to fight desires of flesh is even stronger, (Jas 4:5-6) so that we fight the evil and do not lose ground. (Eph 6:13)

God wants that we should respond positively to God's call for repentance and turn away from sin so that our soul will not be tormented forever along with evil spirits in hell. If we are condemned to hell, our soul will lose peace & rest and will never encounter presence of God. Our soul will languish in the darkness forever. (To understand this spiritual truth please read the book 2 Esdras Chapter 7:75 to101)

God's call us to glorify His Spirit in our body: Because God loved us, he sent his only Son Jesus to pay the price for our sins through his sufferings & agonising death on the cross. Precious blood of Jesus was poured out to wash away our sins. (Is 1:18-19 & Mat 26:27) God gave salvation to the fallen mankind through his Son. That's why when Jesus was hanging on the cross, he took all the sins of mankind upon himself so that we may die for sins and live for righteousness. (1 Peter 2:24)

We must die for sins & live for righteousness to glorify God's Spirit in our body. For "What is life? It is Christ. (To live for Christ) Death then, (dying for sin) will bring more of Christ in us. (Phil 1:21) When we die for sin, we glorify God's Spirit in our body. Thus, we fulfil God's will for us, as we read; "Don't you know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit, who lives in you & who was given to you by God? You do not belong to yourself but to God. He bought you for a price. (Jesus's blood) Glorify God's Spirit in your body. (1Cor 6:19-20)

GOD WARNS ABOUT SIN AND ITS POWER TO DESTROY US:

God willed that we should glorify God's Spirit in our body. He said; I will give them a single purpose in life; to honour me (Glorify God) for all time to come, for their own good and for the good of their descendants. (Jer 32:39) Instead if we continue to live in sin, the power of sin will bring death in our spirit, soul & destroy our body as God said:

> Do not bring your own death by your sinful actions. (Wis 1:12)

> God did not invent death. It was devil's jealousy that brought death in to the world. (Wis 2:23-24) When one living creature dies it gives no pleasure to God. Ungodly people have brought death upon themselves by what they have said & have done. They yearn for death as if it were their lover. They have gone in to partnership with death. It is what just they deserve. (Wis 1:12, 16) If we sin, we lose blessings that are promised in obedience. (Duet 26:13-46) **The power of sin will destroy our spiritual life, material blessings & finally destroy our body & soul for the Satan come only to steal, kill and destroy.** (John 10:10)

God has warned us about the power of sin and how it destroys our blessings as given below:

>> "Because of your sins; you will be lying groaning in your death bed; your flesh and muscles being eaten away." (Prov 5:11)

>> "The road that sinners walk is smooth and paved. But it leads to the world of dead" (Sir 21:16)

>> "Death has come in through our windows (eyes, mouth, actions) and entered our palaces (our body); it has cut down our children in the streets and young men in market places. (People have lost all their blessings due to sin and finally lost their body for sin & died) (Jer 9:21)

>> "The Lord sees everything you do. Wherever you go, he is watching you. The sins of a wicked man are a trap. He is caught in the net of his own sins. He dies because he has no control. His utter stupidity will send him to grave". (Prov 5:21-23)

>> "One man's sin brought death: Sin came in to this world through Adam and his sin brought death with it. As result, death has spread to the whole world because everyone has sinned. (Rom 5:12).

>> "If you sin you are hurting yourself. If your wickedness makes you happy, you will be condemned" (Sir 19:4-5) The Scriptures says, sin brought wrath of God such as; flood in Noah's period, rain of fire in Lot's period, famine in Amos & Joel's period. Sin was the cause for many nations to fall, for in sin we lose God's favour. (Sir 10:13-18)

GOD WARNS US NOT TO LOSE HIS BLESSINGS

Sin destroys all our blessings and the power of sin brings death, as Jesus Christ said; "The thief (the Satan) comes only in order to steal, kill and destroy. But I have come in order that you may have life - life in all its fullness." (Jh 10:10) *Jesus wants that we should not be deceived and become victims for sin, there-by lose God's blessings that are promised in obedience. He said; "Repent & turn to God with broken heart, for the Kingdom of God is near", and God will restore everything that you have lost due to sin in double measure. (Zech 9:12 & Is 61:7)*

In the book-Joel, we read that God warns people to turn away from wickedness. God said, "Do not tear your clothes in remorse but tear your hearts. Let your hearts show repentance. (Joel 2:12-17) People repented, fasted, prayed & turned away from wickedness. God was pleased and showed mercy on them. He said; "Now I will return everything what you have lost in sin. It was I, who sent this punishment upon you because of your sins. Now you will have plenty to eat and be satisfied. You will praise the Lord your God, who has done wonderful things for you. My people will never be despised again. (Joel 2:25-26)

GOD WARNS PEOPLE THROUGH HIS PROPHETS TO REPRNT

God does not want his children to lose any of his blessings and perish in sin. Hence, he is repeatedly calling us to repent.

Through Prophet Ezekiel God warned people and said; "Howl in grief, mortal man; this sword is meant for my people and all the leaders of Israel. They are going to be killed with rest of the people. Beat your breast in despair! I am testing my people. If they refuse to repent, destruction will fall on them. (Ez 21:12-13) Yes, sin invites destruction.

Through Prophet Jeremiah God warned people and said; "Keep your covenant with me, your Lord, and dedicate yourselves to me, you people of Judah & Jerusalem. If you do not, my anger will burn like fire because of evil things you have done. It will burn and there will be no one who will put it out." (Jer 4:4) "Put on sack cloth, weep and wail. For fierce anger of the Lord has not turned away from Judah". (Jer 4:8)

People did not heed to God's warning but continued to live in sin. Hence, God warned them again through Jeremiah. He said; "As a well keeps its water fresh so Jerusalem keeps its evil fresh. I hear violence & destruction in the city; sickness & wounds are all I see. People of

Jerusalem, let these troubles be a warning to you. Else, I will abandon you & turn your city in to a desert where no one will live" (Jer 6:7-8)

Once again God's call for repentance was given through Jeremiah. He said; "tell the descendant of Jacob and people of Judah. Pay attention, you foolish and stupid people who have eyes but cannot see who have ears but cannot hear. "I am the Lord, why don't you fear me; I placed sand as boundary for the sea, a permanent boundary that it cannot cross. The sea may toss, but it cannot go beyond its boundary. The waves may roar, but it cannot break it. However, you people are stubborn & rebellious. You have turned aside & left me". (Jer 5:20-23)

The Lord rebukes people who do not repent: When people ignored Lord's warning for repentance, he rebuked them & said; "The Sovereign Lord Almighty was calling you to weep and mourn, to shave your heads & wear sackcloth. You killed cattle to eat and drank wine. You said, we might as well eat and drink! Tomorrow we will be dead. The Sovereign Lord Almighty himself said; "This evil will never be forgiven as long as they live. I the Sovereign Lord, Almighty have spoken." (Is 21:12-14)

Yes, dear believers, in the present days we are constantly warned about our sinfulness through Scriptures, elders in Church, sermons, retreats, prayer meetings & through counselling. Further, in the present days we have added advantage of TV, radio & social media through which God's call for repentance is constantly disseminated. Above all, we hear God's voice every moment deep in our conscience.

Yes, our conscience (our soul) is continuously warning us to give up sin because, our soul which God breathed in our body is at war with our physical body to give up sin. (1 Pet 2:11) Hence, there is always conflict between our soul and our body to reject sin as St Paul explained in Rom 7:14-20. How do you respond to your inner voice calling you to repent & give-up sin? Only your mind knows the answer!

PUT ON SACK CLOTH AND ROLL-ON ASHES

God is warning you to repent to escape his anger. He said; "Put on sack cloth and roll in ashes. Mourn with bitter tears as you would for your only son, because the one who comes to destroy you, (the Satan) will suddenly attack". (Jer 6:26) Also Jesus said; "Be on your guard," because you do not know the day or the hour when destruction will come." (Mat 25:13) Jesus repeated this warning "be on guard" four times in the Gospel of Mark. (Mk 13: 5, 9, 23 & 35) Further he said;

be on guard, you do not know when the master of the house is coming. It might be in the evening, or at midnight or before dawn or at sunrise. If he comes suddenly, he must not find you sleeping. (Mark 13:35-36)

THE LORD IS EAGERLY WAITING FOR YOUR REPENTANCE

You heard God's call for repentance to restore all your lost blessings. The Lord is eagerly waiting for your repentance. Yes, "The Lord is waiting to be merciful to you and he is ready to take petty on you because he always does what is right. Happy are you who put trust in the Lord. (Is 30:18) The Lord says; 'I am pleased with those who are humble and repentant, those who fear me and obey me.' (Is 66:2)

Our God who invites you to repent says:

"Return to me, and I will return to you." (Zach 1:3)

"Come near to me, I will come near to you". (James 4:8)

"Turn back to me and I will turn back to you." (Mal 3:7)

> So, if you hear the voice of the Lord today do not be stubborn. (Heb 3:7-8, 15 & 4:7) Give up your old sinful ways and return to the Lord in repentance and humble obedience, for the Lord does not reject a humble and repentant heart. (Ps 51:17)

>> The Lord is kind, for he will lead you and guide you in repentance. (Rom 2:4)

>>> The Lord is powerful to do anything; but he over looks your sins and gives you time to repent. (Wis 11:23)

>>>> The Lord is waiting for you to return to him with repentance as he says: "All day long I held out my open hands to welcome a disobedient and rebellious people'. (Rom 10:21) **Dear Believer, do you hear voice of our Lord calling you to return to him in true repentance? Do not be stubborn. Speak to the Lord about it!**

**Are you ready to give-up sins and return to the Lord
in True Repentance? Think deeply about it
and speak to the Lord about it!
God is waiting for you!!**

CHAPTER-15

HOW TO REPENT?

Now we have understood the following Spiritual truths:

- >> ***That, only in repentance we please God***
- >> ***That, only in repentance our sins are forgiven.***
- >> ***That, only in repentance we receive Lord's favour.***
- >> ***That, only in repentance we can experience Kingdom of God.***
- >> ***That, only in repentance we receive Salvation.***
- >> ***That, only in repentance we gain eternal life.***

This gives us a clear discernment that: Our spiritual life is anchored on repentance. Only through repentance, fasting and prayer we win God's approval. Without repenting we cannot walk in the road of holiness. (Is 35:1-10) Yes, Repentance is the gate way for eternal life!

As believer in Christ, you should always bear the following spiritual truths in mind about sin:

- > The seed of sin was sown in human flesh by the Satan in the Eden Garden. It is known as the "Original Sin"! (Gen 3:1-3)
- > Hence, everyone who is born of a woman is sinful by nature. (Rom 8:3-8)
- > Sin entered human race through one man; 'Adam,' and this sin brought death in human body. (Rom 5:12)
- > If you sin you die, because the wages for sin is death. (Rom 6:23)
- > You get tempted and sin (Jas 1:14-15) because your flesh is weak, (Mat 26:41) and in flesh you cannot resist the power of sin. (Jh 6:63)
- > Everyone has sinned and fallen short of glory God. (Rom 3:23)
- > Hence, the whole world is under the power of Satan. (Gal 3:22)
- > Human beings are weak and prone to fall in sin, because the Satan is working constantly to devour them & destroy their soul. (1 Pet 5:8)
- > When you commit sin, the evil spirits enter your body & soul, and make you a refugee & captive of Satan. (Ezkl 12:11-12)
- > Having made you a refugee & captive, the Satan will bind your body and soul with invisible chains. (Wis 17:17)
- > Because you are bound by these invisible chains, you lose freedom in your whole being and become captive of crime, prisoner of evil bondages and a slave of Satan. (Is 50:1 & Gal 5:13)
- > Your sins shrouds darkness around you lest you see the light of Christ Shining on you. (Eph 5:14) Hence, you live in pain and agony. (Jh 3:19)

DO NOT GIVE EXCUSES TO LIVE IN SIN

To enjoy the pleasures of sin and its fringe benefits, people give excuses that; "I am weak spiritually and hence I am bound to fall in sin repeatedly. So, I cannot give-up sin." Also, they blame others for their sins, (or) blame their circumstances for sin and say that; "I am living in sin due to unavoidable circumstances". They are comfortable in darkness. To such people Jesus said; "The light has come in to the world, but people love darkness rather than light because their deeds are evil. Anyone who does evil hate light and will not come in to light, because he does not want his evil deeds to be shown up". (Jh 3:19-20)

"Such excuses do not please God". *God is highly pleased with a person who realises his weaknesses for sin and turns to him to receive 'grace' (2 Cor 12:9) to strengthen himself to fight against the power of sin. You receive God's grace to fight against temptations and reject sin by reading Scriptures regularly at least twice a day, (Josh 1:8-9 & Ecc 11:6) by practising your faith in Christ, (Jas 1:22-25) and by indulging in spiritual exercises such as; Praising & Worshiping Jesus in morning before sunrise, by regular fasting and do abstinence as the Spirit leads.*

A person who honours the Lord through such spiritual practices is rewarded, for the Lord will hold him high in his eyes. (Is 57:14-15) To such person God shows favour by giving him spiritual strength. He will receive such spiritual strength by becoming strong in 'Fruits of the Spirit' (Gal 5:22) and he will be blessed with 'Gifts of the Spirit' (1 Cor 12:7-9). *Yes believer, when you make steadfast efforts to give-up sin, the Lord will help you & give spiritual strength to overcome sin. (Acts 3:19-20) He will send the helper, Holy Spirit upon you, (Jh 14:16 & 26) and the Spirit will make you "as firm as a rock & as hard as a diamond" against your enemies which are your sinful desires and weaknesses that are making you to fall in sin repeatedly. (Ezek 3:8-9)*

TURNING AWAY FROM SIN IS VERY, VERY CHALLENGING

Turning away from sin is the most difficult challenge, because the attractions of sin are very powerful and human beings are very weak for such attractions. People fall in sin due to inherent desires and weakness for sin for Jesus said; our flesh is weak for sin. (Mat 26:41) We should be conscious and alive for the truth that; 'we are living in a spiritual world' and that we are influenced & protected by the Holy Spirit and deceived by the evil spirits. The Holy Spirit guides us in the path of light, truth & holiness to lead us in Salvation. (Isaiah 35:1-10)

On the other hand, evil spirits deceive God's children to walk in the road of death to destroy their soul. That's why St Paul said; "We are not fighting against human beings, but against the wicked spiritual forces of the heavenly world, the rulers, authorities and cosmic powers of the Dark Age. (Eph 6:12) These evil spirits are very powerful & dangerous. They deceive even God's chosen children by giving false promises. (Mat 24:24, 2 Cor 11:12-15 & 2 Thes 2:9) They deceive people, keep their eyes and mind in darkness, (Rom 1:21-23) so that they do not understand the hidden truths in Scriptures. They captivate human beings in all kind of sinful bondages. (Gal 5:16-21) These evil spirits bind the whole mankind with invisible chains (Wis 17:17) and take away their freedom that Christ gives. (Gal 5:1) Hence it is very difficult and very, very challenging for us to turn away from sinful life!

HOW TO REPENT? "TRUE REPENTANCE IS A SPIRITUAL PROCESSES"

We understood that sin is a spiritual process in Chapter-2. Similarly, repentance is also a spiritual process. Since repentance is the only way for eternal life, no one will receive Salvation without repenting for his sins and receiving absolution. We need to cleanse our soul in blood of Jesus from all sins that we have committed right from the time we have attained maturity to reason-out what is good & evil.

THE PROCESS OF REPENTANCE INVOLVES TEN STAGES

Stage-1: Self-actualisation about your sins. There is always war between our soul & body over sin. (1 Pet 2:11) Our body desires sin and indulges in it for its pleasures. The soul which God breathed in us rejects sin. Hence there is constant war within us, which was explained as; "Conflict in Man" in Chapter: 2, under the heading; "Is Temptation a Sin?" (Rom 7:14-20) Our soul is always conscious about our sins and warns us that; 'we are walking in the path of death'. Also, the Scriptures we read, the sermons we hear in Church and in every other occasion keeps warning us that; 'we are living a sinful life that displeases God'.

Our soul warns us to avoid sin because; the Holy Spirit who was places in every one of us by God, (1 Cor 6:19) gently warns us when we sin against God. The Holy Spirit reminds us of what we are doing, corrects us so that we may abandon our evil ways and trust in the Lord." (Wis12:1-2) This prompting of the Spirit makes us to realise our sinfulness & unworthiness. This stage is called as: "Self- Actualisation"

Stage-2: Examination of soul: Examination of soul is a very, very important spiritual exercise that you must practice every day before your sleep at night or at least once in a week to recollect your forgotten

sins and repent for them. Also, you must frequently spend time before the Blessed Sacrament to meditate on Scriptures, Ten Commandments and introspect your past life. When you do this, the Holy Spirit will remind you of your sins and convict you for them. (John 16:8 & Rom 2:4) The teachings of Christ will help to cleanse your soul in the manner how the disciples of Jesus were cleansed by his teachings. (John 15:3)

Further, you must observe fasting on all Fridays and ask Jesus who looks in to your past life & future (Heb 13:8) to remind you of all your sins for which you have not repented; 'those sins that stands against you as unforgiven sins'. Because, as days passes-by and years roll-over, you will forget the past events and your past sins for which you have not repented and received absolution in the Sacrament of Confession. And more so, the Satan who is a deceiver will blind your mind for past sins and erase the memories of your past unforgiven mortal sins so that you will not repent for those mortal sins and confess them to receive absolution. Dear believer, Jesus said; "Be on guard and do not let anyone to deceive you." (Mk 13:5) Yes, the Satan will deceive you on repentance & confession of your sins. If you die without repenting and confessing your mortal sins to a Priest who is a Minister in the R Catholic Church (Jh 20:21-23, Jas 5:16) and receive absolution for those sins, you will lose the promised eternal life. (John 11:25-26)

If you sit in Christ's presence before the Blessed Sacrament, the Spirit of Jesus will take you through the memory lane of your past life and remind your forgotten sins & unforgiven sins. Christ's Words will convict you on all wrong practices & wrong doings, "on which you were convinced that they were right" and enrich you with grace to give-up sins and cleanse you. Because, his teachings will cleanse us. (Jh 15:3)

A thorough examination of your soul can be done only with help of Spirit of Jesus, for only he can enter in to your past life. The Scriptures says; "Jesus is the same yesterday, today & forever", (Heb 13:8) for, he is the beginning & end. (Rev 22:13) It means though we may have forgotten our past sins, Jesus who is God of eternity is alive for our past life and he will remind all our forgotten sins & unforgiven sins. Dear believers, "Presently we are living in the period of grace." (Eph 5:20) Jesus is alive to forgive all sins till last breath, if we truly repent for them and confess them in the Sacrament of Confession. (So, please write all sins which Jesus reminds you, repent & confess them)

Stage 3: Gathering courage to accept & acknowledge sins and to confess them. Mostly people are conscious of their sins and hence

they go through the first stage; 'Self-actualisation' in the process of repentance. But the issue which is most relevant for repentance is; "How a person reacts having realised his sins?" Here, there are two different categories of people we see; they are:

1. *People who have a heart of flesh and obedient mind. (Ezkl 11:19)*
2. *People who have a heart of stone and stubborn mind. (Ezkl 36:26)*

People who fall under the first category: These are people who have a heart of flesh & obedient mind. They respond to warning given by soul that; "they should not continue to live in sin". This is prompting of the Holy Spirit on sinfulness. Such people yield for self-actualisation because they have reverence for Word of God. God says that they are in right path (Jer 51:10) for, they make sincere efforts to give - up sin.

People who have a heart of flesh and obedient mind, gather courage to acknowledge their sins before God. They do not make excuses by blaming others for their sins, or, they do not cite situations as cause for their sins. They gather courage to openly acknowledge their weakness for sin and accept that they have sinned with their own will and in conscience mind. They also acknowledge to the Lord that they sinned deliberately in full conscience to enjoy its evil and pleasure.

People who fall in the second category: These are people who have a heart of stone and stubborn mind. They realise their sinfulness but they have no reverence to prompting of the Holy Spirit who convicts them for sins. They justify their sin by blaming others and they also blame the circumstances for their sins. Thus, they continue to live in sin, justifying them without making efforts to turn away from sin. They are not sensitive to Word of God & warnings given by soul to reject sin.

Stage 4. Never blame others for your sins or justify your sins before God: God's eyes are ten thousand times brighter than the sun. (Sir 23:19-20) No one can hide himself from his presence, where ever he goes. (Ps 139:7-10) Man looks at outward appearance, but God looks in to our heart. (1 Sam 16:7). He judges every thought and he understands all intentions of human mind. (Ps 139:2-6 & Job 7:17-18)

WHAT DOES GOD LOOK FOR IN OUR REPENTANCE?

In our repentance, God looks in to the disposition of our mind and our attitude towards sin as to;

- > *Whether we accept that we committed sin out of wilful desire or not?*
- > *Whether we feel sorry for our transgressions or not? (Or)*
- > *Whether we try to hide under some excuse for our sins? (Or)*

- > *Whether we blame others for our sins? (Or)*
- > *Whether we blame the circumstances for our sins? (Or)*
- > *Whether we justify our sins by giving excuses & reasons?*

God looks for disposition of our mind in repentance because; "If we have taken a decision in our mind "not to indulge in sin", and sought help of the Holy Spirit and Mother Mary to avoid the occasion of sin, "No power on the earth can force us to commit that sin". Because God will be with us in our decision, for he said; "Do not be afraid of any one for the decision you make "to avoid sin" comes from me." (Duet 1:17)

We cannot claim excuse that we have been compelled to commit sin, because the Lord says; "In your struggle against sin, you have not yet had to resist to the point of being killed." (Heb 12:4) Further God said; "I will not allow you to be tested beyond your power to remain firm. At times when you are put to test, I will give you strength to endure it and provide you with a way out". (1 Cor 10:13) Yes dear believer, God will provide you a way out to overcome your temptations, trials and struggles in your fight against the power of sin. So, you can never claim excuses that you have been compelled to sin.

Dear believer, "if you decide not to commit sin", no power on the earth can compel you to commit sin. "It is you who consent for sin", to enjoy its evils and pleasures. Hence, you cannot justify your sins before God citing others (or) circumstances as the cause for your sins. A sinner who justifies his sins cannot please God in his attempt for repentance. Hence, "his sins remains as it is", even if he confesses them to a Priest in RC Church. A sin justified remains un-forgiven, because Ministry of Christ grants forgiveness for sins which are accepted by a sinner as his own fault & repents from depth of his heart.

Christ's Ministry does not give forgiveness of sins for which a sinner has not repented. Also, his Ministry does not give forgiveness for sins which are justified. Because, Word of God says; "Repent and turn away from sin for the Kingdom of God is at hand." (Matthew 3:2)

Stage 5: Return to God with deep sorrow and remorse. Having acknowledged that you have sinned deliberately with your will to enjoy its evils and pleasures, now you acknowledge your unworthiness that you have transgressed God's Commandments and gone far away from his love, care & providence. ***Now return to God pleading for forgiveness. Ask him to give you one more chance to restore relation with him, assuring that you will never offend him again. God said; "Do***

not tear your cloths in sorrow, but let your hearts be broken out of sorrow when you repent.” (Joel 2:13) Such attitude pleases our Lord.

Stage 6: Before asking forgiveness for your sins, you should forgive your offenders. God looks in to the attitude and disposition of mind of a sinner who pleads for forgiveness. Jesus told a parable which speaks about thoughts, words, actions and attitude of a person who owed money to the King, but could not repay his debt. The King forgave his debt. However, the same person whose debts was forgiven by the King, refused to forgive another person who owed him money.

The parable goes like this: “A person who owed money to the King could not repay his debt. Therefore, he pleaded to the King, not to put him in prison. The King out of his greatness & mercy forgave his debt. Hence, this man escaped imprisonment. However, the same person could not tolerate and forgive another man who owed him money. He got him arrested, put him in jail till he repays his debt. Hearing the attitude of this person whom the King forgave, the King was annoyed. So, the King arrested and put him in jail till he could repay his debt.” (Matthew 18:23-35) If we also display the same attitude, we will not receive forgiveness from God. If we have heart to forgive our offenders, God will also forgive our sins. Because, Jesus Christ said, we will receive in the same measure in which we measure for others. (Mat 7:2)

Stage 7: Observe fasting to gain spiritual power to surrender your sins: To surrender means; “to give-up our sins forever”. Dear believers, we have been living in sin for many years. Sin runs in our blood because the Satan has sowed the seed of sin in our flesh. Hence surrendering our sins is not an easy task. Though we tried many times to give-up, we could not totally succeed. Because, Jesus said; human power is of no use at all to fight against the power of sin. (Jh 6:63) Our spirit is willing to give up sin, but our flesh is weak for sin. (Mat 26:41)

So, how do we strengthen ourselves to give-up sin? It is only through fasting we gain strength against our desires and weaknesses for sins. We read in Chap-2, that; “when we commit sin, we invite evil spirits in us” which captivates us with invisible chains. In repentance, confession and forgiveness of sins in Sacrament of Confession, through the anointment of Holy Spirit in this Sacrament, we are delivered from the captivity of evil spirit. However, the evil spirit which goes out of us returns with seven evil spirits and they enslave us again. (Mat 12:43-45) That is why we fall in sin again and again after we confess our sins & receive absolution in the Sacrament of Confession. (2 Peter 2:20-22)

To resist these evil spirits, we need power. We cannot receive this power eating earthly food. We receive this power only through fasting. Earthly food gives nourishment to body. Regular fasting & prayer gives nourishment and power to our soul and spirit. This power strengthens us to resist evil spirits which are luring us to sin. St James said; resist the evil spirits. They will run away from you. (Jas 4:7) When we fast & pray, we receive power from above. (Esth 4:14) Jesus said; "Such kind of evil spirits can be driven out only by fasting and prayer". (Mat 17:21)

Author's personal experience in deliverance through fasting. *To give-up the habit of drinking the author of this book attended a five-day retreat. With a thirst in heart to surrender this habit, he fasted for five days with only tea or milk thrice a day. At the end of the retreat, the evil spirit which was abusing him to drink, left him forever. Being an Air Force Officer, he had numerous occasions to drink thereafter. But he never consumed liquor at all since the time he was delivered in the year 2000. He was delivered from the evil spirit which made him a captive for liquor. There after the urge to drink liquor left him for ever.*

If you fast and pray, the evil spirits which are abusing you to commit sin will flee from you. God will give you grace and spiritual strength to surrender your sins and resist them powerfully. (Jer 1:18-19) *With Power that you receive through fasting & prayer you can get liberated from sins /evil habits/ bondages permanently. (Jer 15:19-21)*

Stage 8: Make a resolute decision that you will not sin again. This is the most important stage. We understood only in obedience we inherit God's blessings. (Dut 28:1-13) We are worn-out of sin and fed-up with false promises of Satan who deceives and steals our blessings. (Jh 10:10) *Now we have come to our sense like the prodigal son. We want to go back to live in our father's house to enjoy his love, care and providence. It calls for a firm decision, a resolute decision to turn away from sins once for all in life. A decision never to commit sin again. A decision "never to turn back". Such decision will lead us in "True Repentance". This decision comes from the Lord himself. (Duet 1: 17)*

About turning away from sin, St Paul said; "Our old being has been put to death with Christ on the cross" in order that the power of sinful-self might be destroyed, so that we are no longer slaves of sin. (Rom 6:6) *Sin must no longer rule over your mortal bodies, so that you obey your desires of your natural self. Nor must you surrender any part of yourself to sin to be used for wicked purposes. **Instead, give yourself to God as thanksgiving offering (Rom 12: 1-2) as those who have been***

brought from death to life, (Ezkl 18:21) and surrender your body, spirit and soul for righteous purposes. Sin must no longer be your master, for you do not live under law, but under God's Grace. (Rom 6 :12 - 14)

Stage-9: Strengthen yourself against all your weaknesses. Now don't be glad that you have truly repented and surrendered yourself to God. Because the Satan will not allow you to turn away from sins / give up sins very easily. He will fight to re-enter your soul and captivate you again as slave of sin. If you are not strong enough to resist temptations and reject sin, he will device you again and captivate you. If you are deceived in sin again, your condition will be much worse than what you were before. You will be like a pig that was washed and made clean, but has gone back to roll in mud & dirtied itself as St Peter explains it.

He said that; "If people have escaped from the corrupting forces of this world through knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and are again caught and conquered by them, such people are in a worst condition at the end than they were at the beginning. It would have been much better for them to have never known the righteousness than to have known it and turn away from the sacred command that was given to them." (2 Pet 2:20-21). *It is paramount important for you protect your freedom from sin which God gave you in true repentance. Hence, you need to strengthen yourself against all your weaknesses which are luring you to commit sin again and again.*

How to protect your freedom from sin through various spiritual exercises is explained in Chapter- 21: "How to Avoid and reject Sin?" and in Chapter -3 "How to Conquer Sin?" in the book *God's Call for Repentance: Part-II* hosted in this Web-Site. Believers are advised to read these Chapters and practice them to reap its full benefits. It is an elaborate spiritual process. The Satan will not allow you to go through this process because, he will lose his grip on your soul. But God is eagerly waiting for you to go through this process and return to him as a completely changed person, transformed inwardly. (Romans 12:1-2)

Stage-10: Confess sins in Sacrament of Confession: If you repent and turn away from sin, God will enrich you with spiritual strength for he said; Repent & turn to God so that he will forgive your sins. If you do, times of spiritual strength will come from the Lord. He will send Jesus who is the Messiah he has already chosen for you. (Act 3:19-20)

In true repentance, we re-establish relation with God as 'Father and Son'. Before Jesus came to the world, God the Father warned people on their sins through prophets as you read below. People fasted,

repented and confessed their sins openly to God the Father. And, he heard their prayer in heaven & forgave their sins. Yes, people confessed sins to God the Father directly before Jesus Christ came to this world.

God warned people of Nineveh to turn away from sins and to repent by fasting. The King ordered that everyone in the city should fast, pray in repentance. People obeyed and observed fasting. They gave up their wickedness and confessed their sins directly to God. Seeing how people acted, God was pleased. He withheld his anger and did not destroy the city. By repenting & fasting people own favour of God. (Jonah 3:1-10)

God warned people of Palestine to give-up sin, repent and turn to him with fasting & prayer. Prophet Joel warned them that tearing of clothes is not sufficient but their heart should be broken and they should change and accept God's ways. People obeyed God, repented and confessed sin to God. The Priests, people including newly married couples fasted to show repentance. God in heaven was pleased, turned his face towards them with favour and blessed them. (Joel 2 :12 - 32)

God warned King Zedekiah about his sins and punishment. King repented for his sins and openly confessed his sins to God. God forgave his sins and allowed him to live for fifteen years more. (Isaiah 38:1-8)

"Jesus Christ instituted Personal Confession"

Before Jesus Christ came, this is how people confessed sins openly to God. When Jesus established "Ministry of Repentance & Forgiveness" he changed "Open Confession" in to "Personal Confession". Jesus brought this change because; "He proclaimed that; "his Father has given all authority to him in the heaven and on the earth."(Mat 28:18) Jesus being Word of God, (Rev 19:13) is God by himself who existed before creation. (Jh 1:1-3) Because Jesus Christ is God, he has power to forgive sins of believers as he proclaimed in the following occasions:

1st Occasion: A paralysed man was lowered from roof of a house by believers who had faith in Christ to heal. Seeing their faith Jesus said to the sick man; "Your sins are forgiven". The sick man was healed and went home walking with his bed. Thus, Jesus healed a man by forgiving sins and declared that he has authority to forgive sin". (Luke 5:17-25)

2nd Occasion: Jesus healed a sick man who was lying near the pool Bethesda for thirty-eight years by forgiving his sins. Later when Jesus met that same man who had come to the Synagogue, he said to him: "if you sin again much worse things would happen to you." (Jh 5:1-14)

*In the above two occasions, we understand that Jesus exercised his authority to forgive sins and healed the sick. **He did not withhold "this authority to forgive sins" to himself.** When he was practising his ministry on "Repentance and Forgiveness", on three instances Jesus gave his own authority to forgive sins to his disciples as we read below:*

1st instance: Jesus said to Peter; "You are a rock and on this rock foundation I will build my Church. Even death (Satan) will not be able to overcome it. I will give you keys to Kingdom of heaven; whatever you prohibit on earth will be prohibited in heaven. Whatever you permit on earth will be permitted in heaven." (Mat 16:18-19) **Jesus meant; "Whose sins Peter forgives on the earth will be forgiven in heaven too".**

2nd instance: Jesus conferred 'his authority to forgive sins' to disciples by saying; "Whatever you prohibit on earth will be prohibited in heaven, and whatever you permit on earth will be permitted in heaven". (Mat 18:18) *The meaning of above two promises given by of Christ is: "If the disciples forgive sins of people on the earth, they will be forgiven in the heaven too. If they do not forgive sins of any person, those sins will stand to witness against that sinner on the day of final judgement.*

3rd instance: After resurrection Jesus conferred his authority to forgive sins upon disciples. He said to them;
 >> "I have been given all authority in heaven and on earth". (Mat 28:18) By saying so, Jesus once again asserted and openly declared to the world that he has authority to forgive sins.
 >> "Peace be with you. As Father sent me, so I send you. "Then he breathed upon them and said; "Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive peoples sins, they are forgiven. If you do not forgive sins of any one, they will not be forgiven". (Jh 20:22-23)
 >> Further Jesus said; "Confess your sins to one another, and pray for one another so that you will be healed. (Jam 5:16)

Thus, Jesus conferred his "authority to forgive sins" upon his disciples. Peter who was his disciple became the first successor of Jesus. St Peter was the 1st Pope of RC Church. (Mat 16:18-19). Through Peter "the authority to forgive sins of believers" was conferred upon his successors who were subsequent Popes in Roman Catholic Church.

Since the time Roman Catholic Church was established, by the power in "Ministry established by Jesus", this "authority to forgive sins" is being conferred by successive Popes upon 'Bishops' who further confer this authority upon the 'Ordained Priests' of R C Church. Thus, Priests who are Ministers in the RC Church are conferred with the

"authority to forgive sins of believers" on two occasions as below:

1. When the believers confess their sins in Sacrament of Confession. (Jh 20:22-23 & Jam 5:16)
2. When they administer Sacrament; 'Anointment of the Sick' to heal a sick person. (James 5:14-15)

Accordingly, disciples of Jesus who are Ministers in RC Church, (which include Pope, Bishops & Ordained Priests), if they forgive sins of believers, their sins will be forgiven in heaven too. In compliance to words of Jesus who said; "Confess your sins to one another so that your soul will be healed," (Jas 5:16) and by practicing the ministry of forgiveness; "If you forgive sins of people who confess sins, they are forgiven" (Jh 20:22-23) the practice of confession of sins to a Priest is being done in Sacrament of Confession in R C Church all over the world.

REPENTANCE CULMINATES IN CONFESSION OF SINS:

A person may ask; "If I have truly repented for my sins and have given up all my sins once for all, why should I confess my sins to a Priest in Roman Catholic Church, who is an ordinary man like me?" It is a good question! I would like to answer this question through Word of God. Before answering, I will explain the spiritual truths on; "What happens in repentance"? And, "What happens in the Sacrament of Confession"?

What happens to us in repentance?

In repentance, we correct course of our life from sinful life to righteous life. Such correction earns God's approval. However, the lesions caused by our sins to our soul, spirit and body continues to remain and cause pain. It must be cleansed/healed. **Our robe (our soul) has been stained by our sins. After repentance if we have given-up sins once for all, we do not stain our robe further. However, the stains which has been caused by sins of the past need to be cleansed. Also, we cannot enter in to eternal life with stains of sin in our soul. (Our robe)**

Yes, in repentance, we only live a changed life. However, our past sins if not forgiven will remain to witness against us after our death. If we die in mortal sin without forgiveness, we are bound to lose eternal life. So, we must get our sins absolved for two reasons. One, to remove the lesions in our soul so that we receive healing in our whole being. And the other is to gain eternal life, for we cannot enter in eternal life with the lesions/stains in our robe/soul. So, how do we get our stained robe washed or how do we get the lesions or bruises in our soul healed?

What happens to us in Sacrament of Confession?

It is Jesus Christ who forgives sins in Sacrament of Confession through a Priest by the power in his Ministry. In other words, when a believer confesses his sins to a Priest, the Priest forgives sins through the authority conferred on him by the Ministry of Christ, which works through the "Power of Death & Resurrection of Jesus." (Col 2:13-15, Jh 20:22-23, Eph 1:19-20) Thus, the anointment of 'Power of God', 'Breath of God' flows from Resurrected Jesus Christ through the Priest on to the believer who confess his sins. He receives forgiveness of "all sins" for which he has repented and confessed, through the Ministry of Church, which was instituted by Christ on the day of the Lord's Supper.

In the Sacrament of Confessions believer's sins are washed by Blood of Jesus. Such spiritual renewal / spiritual wonder takes place through the 'Mystical power' in Blood of Jesus, which was poured out for forgiveness of sin. During the Last Supper, Jesus took a cup gave thanks to God, and gave it to his disciples. "Drink it all of you" he said; "This is my blood which seals God's covenant, my blood poured out for many for forgiveness of sins". (Mat 26:27-28) *Blood of Jesus which was poured out on the day of his crucifixion for forgiveness of sins, continues to pour on all believers who confess sins.* Yes, Jesus is faithful to his Covenant that he made with Church on the day of Lord's Supper.

In his Covenant Jesus said; "This is my blood poured out for many for forgiveness of sins". Christ's blood washes away sins and cleanses our soul, spirit & body from all lesion & bruises that we have suffered due to sin. Yes, our robe (our soul) can be washed and cleansed only by blood of the Lamb / blood of Jesus Christ. (1 Jh 1:7 & Rev 7:14) Thus the following promises of God gets fulfilled: "I have swept away your sins like a cloud. Come to me I am the only one who can save you, (Is 44:22) and "I will never remember you sins again." (Heb 8:12)

Having understood what happens in Repentance & Sacrament of Confession, now I will answer the question; *"If I have truly repented for my sins and have turned away from all sins once for all, why should I confess sins to a Priest who is an ordinary man like me"?*

Repentance of Judas: In Bible we read "Judas the traitor repented for his sin when he learnt that Jesus has been condemned". He went back with thirty silver coins to the chief priests & the elders. He said "I have sinned by betraying an innocent man to death." What do we care about that? They answered, "That is your business". Judas threw the coins down in the Temple and left; then he went off and hanged himself.

(Mat 27:3-4) *Judas who betrayed Jesus also repented for his sins and showed remorse. But he did not come to Jesus for forgiveness. Instead, he committed suicide. Therefore, his sin remained to witness against him. Consequently, his soul was condemned to hell. (John 17: 11 - 12)*

Repentance and forgiveness of the Prodigal son: We read in Bible, the prodigal son who left his Father with his belongings to live in sin. Later he realised his sins, came to his senses, repented and returned to his father to ask for forgiveness. Seeing how he acted his father forgave his sins and restored all he lost in due to sin. (Luke 15:10-31) Had the prodigal son only repented for his sins and not returned to his father to ask for forgiveness, he would have died in sins due to famine in that country. And his unforgiven sins would have witnessed against him before God. But with repentance & broken heart he returned to his father & pleaded for forgiveness. His Father forgave all his sins. *(Here we see repentance and returning to God for forgiveness go to gather.)*

Repentance and forgiveness of Zacchaeus: In the Bible we read; Jesus said to Zacchaeus, that he is going to stay with him in his house. At that time, Zacchaeus realised all his sins and repented. He came to Jesus and said; "I will give half my belongings to the poor and if I have cheated any one, I will pay him back four times as much". On seeing how he repented, Jesus forgave his sins and said; 'Salvation has come to this house today, for this man, also, is a descendant of Abraham. The Son of Man came to seek and save the lost'. (Lk 19:8-10) *(Here we see repentance and returning to God for forgiveness go to gather.)*

Repentance and forgiveness of King Zedekiah: God warned King Zedekiah about his sins and his punishment, which was death. The King repented for his sins and openly confessed his sins to God and pleaded the Lord's for forgiveness. On seeing how he reacted God forgave his sins and allowed him to live for fifteen years more. (Is 38:1-8) *(Here we see repentance and returning to God for forgiveness go to gather.)*

GOD'S COVENANT FOR FORGIVENESS OF SINS IS SEALED WITH BLOOD OF CHRIST WHICH WASHES AWAY OUR SINS

From the above explanations we discern that: Repentance, confession and forgiveness of sins in Sacrament of Confession goes to gather as culmination in the processes of repentance. In Sacrament of Confession, Blood of Jesus is poured on believers through a Priest and washes away his sins. Such spiritual wonder takes place in Truth & Spirit in honour of God's Covenant made through Moses and Zechariah.

According to old covenant blood of animals was used as sinful offerings in sacrifice. Moses took the blood of bull in the bowel and threw it on people and said; "This is the blood that seals the Covenant which the Lord made with you when he gave all these commandments to purify you." (Ex 24:8) And Lord said to Israel; "Because of my covenant with you that is sealed by blood of sacrifices, I will set your people free-free from waterless pit of exile. Return you exiles who now have hope; return to place of safety. Now I say, I will repay you twice over with blessings for all you have suffered". (Zechariah 9: 11 - 12)

The blood of goats, bulls and burnt ashes of calf sprinkled on people only purified them ritually. But much more is accomplished by Blood of Jesus Christ whose blood purifies us from our sins and useless rituals. (Heb 9:13-14) That is why on the day of Lord's Supper Jesus took a cup, gave thanks to God and gave it to his disciples. 'Drink it, all of you.' he said; "this is my blood which seals God's Covenant, my blood poured out for many for forgiveness of sins." (Mat 26:27-28)

Jesus Christ is faithful to his Covenant. His Covenant is always alive and it works in believers through Christ's Ministry and by the power of faith. (Eph 1:19-20) When a Priest says prayer of absolution to forgive sins of a believer in Sacrament of Confession, through the prayer of absolution, it is Jesus Christ himself who is truly present in the confessional in the form of Priest pours his blood on the believer who confesses sins. The Blood of Christ washes away the believer's sins and he is purified of sins for which he repented & confessed. His whole being is renewed & he becomes a new creation. (2 Cor 5:15-17) In this spiritual process believers receive a New Life. (Zephaniah 3:17)

**Please Take your
Eternal Life Very Seriously.
Take Help of the Ten Steps Advised
to Repent Truly. God Will be Highly Pleased,
If You Repent & Cleanse Your Soul and Remain Holy.**

CHAPTER NO: 16

FIGHT TEMPTATIONS WITH THE ARMOUR OF GOD

AFTER REPENTENCE **TEMPTATIONS** WILL HUNT YOUR SOUL

Having confessed your sins & cleansed your whole being, you must strengthen yourself spiritually so that you are transformed inwardly as a wall of Bronze (Jer 15:19-21) to resist temptations and reject sin in all its forms as brought out in Stage-9 in Chapter- 15: "How to Repent". Such transformation is not possible by human power, because in this spiritual war (Is13:3) you are not fighting against human beings but against wicked spiritual forces in heavenly world the rulers, authorities and cosmic powers of this Dark Age. **Therefore, you must put on armours that God gives to fight Evil Spirits.** (Eph 6:10-19)

How does God's armour help us to fight powers darkness?

Even though you have received freedom from the power of sin by the power of Blood of Jesus in Sacrament of Confession as explained in Chap-15, the Satan will come up with all tricks to lure you & captivate your soul again in sin, till you die. **Dear believers, so long you live you will encounter trials, temptations and sufferings, because Jesus said;**

>> *"Keep watch and pray (till you die) that you may not fall in temptations. The spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak."* (Mk 14:38)

>> *"No one is greater than his master. If they persecute me (if the Satan tempted Jesus) they will persecute you too (the Satan will tempt you too, until the end of your physical life). (Jh 15:20)*

>> *Jesus warns four times and said; "Be on guard"; do not let anyone deceive you. Many claiming to speak for me will come & say, I am he! They will deceive many to captivate their soul. (Mk 13:5, 9, 23 & 35)*

>> *But, "You will have peace by being united with me. The world will make you suffer. (In trials & tribulations) Be brave! I have defeated the world. (I have overcome all temptations/ tribulations) (Jh 16:33) Yes, with me you too can overcome trials & temptations. (Phil 4: 13)*

FIGHT TEMPTATIONS WITH THE ARMOUR OF GOD (Eph 6:12-18)

Armour No-1: Stand with Truth. (Eph 6:14) Stand ready with "Truth" as a belt around your waist. The Scriptures refers Jesus as Truth. (Jh 8:32) You must always remain united with Jesus by reading

his words and by meditating on them day & night. (Sir 6:37) If you do, you will continue to experience Christ's power flowing in you to deliver you from all fears, to lead you in his light, strengthen you in all your weaknesses, transform you to overcome all your desires for sin which makes you fall. Yes, you can do nothing without Jesus Christ. (Jh 15:4) But, you can do all things with Christ who strengthens you. (Phil 4:13)

Yes, you must remain united with Jesus to live a successful spiritual life because; you are the branch and Jesus is the tree. By being united with Jesus through his words, you will be nourished and enriched in grace to fight this battle against evil spirits. (Jh 15:1-5) If you endure in this fight, you will be enlightened on various ways and methods how evil spirits are constantly working to deceive people. If you are united with Jesus, he will guide you in his light, (Is 30:20-21) and make you as firm as a rock & as hard as a diamond against evil spirits. (Ezkl 3:8-9) They will fight but cannot defeat you for Jesus will be with you to deliver and give victory over the wicked. (Jer 15:19-21)

Christ will not allow you to be defeated in this battle because, he is faithful to all his promises. (2 Cor 1:20) *If you enrich yourself in his Words, by the richness & power that dwells in his Words, (Col 3:16) you will learn more about 'Truth' (Christ) and this 'Truth' - power of Christ, will set you free from your sinful desires & weaknesses. (Jh 8:32) You will soon realise temptations has no power to make you fall. Because, Christ is faithful to his promise, (2 Tim 2:13) he will make you firm in spirit & keep you safe from the evil one. (2 Thess 3:3) Dear believer, allow Christ to take control in every area of your life to enjoy his protection and power to win over trials and temptations. Christ is waiting to enter your life provided you invite him, for he said; "I stand & knock at the door; if anyone hears my voice and open the door, I will come in to his house, eat with him and he will eat with me. (Rev 3:20)*

Armour No - 2. Use Righteousness as breast plate :(Eph 6:14) If you live 'Righteous life', your righteousness will be the breast plate to protect you. Breastplate protects vital organs of soldiers against arrows of enemy. Similarly, righteousness will protect vital organs of your spiritual body in the battle against evil spirits. (Eph 6:12) The vital organs of your spiritual body are; faith, anointment, fruits of Holy Spirit, gifts of Holy Spirit, & your physical body which is temple of the Holy Spirit. (1 Cor 3:16) Righteous life is described in; Ps 15:1-6, Ezek 18:5-9, Is 58:6-12. ***"Your security comes from your righteousness and your splendour from your devotion to me."*** (Baruch 5:4) ***So make sure that you live a righteous life which will give upper hand over the Satan.***

Armour No - 3: Be Ready to announce the Good News, 'as your shoes': (Eph 6:15) "Be filled with message of Christ in your heart and be ready to announce Word of God to the world". (Mat 28:19) This includes preaching, counselling & leading people in praise and worship.

>> If you preach Gospel, it will deliver others from their blindness. Also, it will lift you in Spirit & make your life fruitful & joyful. (Jer 15:16)

>> If you counsel others with word of God, those words will deliver them from sadness, fear and anxiety which will help them to take right decisions. Also, the words which you give to counsel others will work in you to deliver you from problems that you encounter. (2 Cor 1:4-6)

>> If you sing Lord's praises, lead people in praise and worship, the Lord who dwells in your praises will deliver you from all fears and break all invisible chains that are binding you. (Ps 23:3) You will be delivered from sinful thoughts, sinful words, sinful habits, sinful relations, all negativities and spiritual bondages like; depending on astrology, zodiac signs, idol worship, auspicious moments, stars and heavenly bodies for bright future & prosperity, instead of trusting in God's plan. (Jer 29:11)

>> If you make it a practice to preach God's words, counsel people and sing God's praises every day, you will experience God's permanent presence in you. (2 Pet 1:10) God's presence will bring continuous spiritual renewal in you. (2 Cor 1:7) This spiritual renewal will renew your faith in Christ every day which the Satan is trying to destroy. Thus, you receive courage & conviction in your spiritual life and do God's will against all trials, difficulties, sufferings, even against threat to your life.

>> **Proclaiming Word of God is the most powerful ministry** (1 Cor 1:17) because, you are giving life-giving Words of Jesus to deliver people who are bound by invisible chains and suffering in distress. (Ps 107:10-12) When you give God's Words to suffering people, it heals the broken hearted, delivers the captives and gives freedom to those who are imprisoned in various spiritual bondages. (Is 61:1-4) If you proclaim God's Words to others you will experience continuous spiritual renewal which will strengthen your hope in Salvation. You will become Christ's confident soldier, blessed with 'Sure Foundation'. (1 Pet 5:10)

>> ***Further, as part of announcing Good News, if you practice faith by laying hands on sick people to heal them & bind evil spirits using God's words (Mk 15:17-18) you will receive solid foundation in spiritual life. You will become a proud & confident soldier of Christ, (Is 13:3) and gain courage & conviction which will protect you in all your struggle against faith and still hold your ground against the enemy. (Eph 6:13)***

Armour No - 4. Carry Faith at all time as Shield to put down burning arrows shot by the evil one:

(Eph 6:16) The Satan is trying all tricks to destroy your faith in Christ. Because, he knows if you lose faith in Christ, you will be lost for all his promises. Jesus promised:

>> "I am the Good Shepherd who is willing to die for my sheep" (Jh 10:7-16)

>> "Eternal life to all who repose faith in him." (Jh 11:25)

>> "If you believe in me everything will happen to you as you have believed." (Mat 8:13)

>> "All things are possible for a person who has faith." (Mk9:23)

>> "If you believe in me, you & your family will be saved." (Acts 16:31)

>> "Whoever believes in me will not be disappointed." (Rom 10:11)

To keep the fire of faith burning at all time you need to indulge in a disciplined spiritual life.

>> The first discipline is: to worship Jesus Christ before sunrise between 3 & 6 AM. If you seek Christ's face before sunrise by rejecting early morning sleep, Jesus who sees your desire for him, will fill you with Spirit of Wisdom. This Sprit of wisdom will strengthen your faith.

>> The second discipline is: to read Word of God-Bible before sunrise so that God will open your eyes for faith. (Luke 24:31) If you continue to read Bible when you find time during the day, God will bless you with faith, for faith comes from hearing and reading Bible. (Rom 10: 14-15) Further, if you make it a habit to read Bible at leisure time & ponder over God's Words, God will open your mind for scripture. (Lk24:36-47)

>> Third discipline is: to make it a habit to sing praises to God in your daily worship, and listen to spiritual songs during the day time. The Lord who dwells in your praises will enrich you in faith and conviction in spiritual life. We read that by singing God's praises for seven days, Joshua & his men broke the fortress wall of Jericho. (Josh 6:1-20) If you Praise God at every occasion, you will also encounter such experience. All bondage over you will be broken & your faith will grow.

>> Fourth discipline is: to meditate on God's Words. (Sir 6:37) God said; "Pay attention to what I say my son. Never let my words to go away from your attention. Remember them, keep them in your heart and meditate on them. They will give life and health to anyone who understand them". (Prov 4:20-21) This discipline will help you to grow deep in faith and gain conviction in spiritual life. Further, God will teach you how to use faith as a shield to put down burning arrows of the evil.

Burning arrows of evil are things that will easily trigger your passions to commit sin. These are the past sinful memories of; dirty pictures, videos, sinful books that you saw/read in the past, memories

of past sinful relations and old sinful habits that you have given-up, memories past of forbidden relations and forbidden worship that you have given-up, memories of past sinful practices, such; as depending on zodiac signs, palmistry, consulting black magician, consulting astrologer, cult/pagan worship, worshipping heavenly bodies and worshipping living creatures which you have given-up. These memories of the past life will entice to commit sin. You will become its slave again.

Burning arrows of evil that will make you fall in sin instantly are; uncontrollable anger, revenge, hurting & wounding words, insults which triggers anger, impatience, restlessness, depression, sadness, cruel behaviour, pride, jealousy & ego. Mediate rosary in the morning & at night and seek help of Mother Mary - Mother of God. It will prove to be a very effective protection against the Satan. When you meditate on rosary, Mother Mary intercedes to Father and Jesus for your protection from the Satan. You will be safe from all powers of darkness.

You should never doubt your faith in Christ, because the Satan is always trying to destroy your faith in Christ by various tricks. If you lose faith in Christ, you lose protection that you receive through Word of God (Christ) and through Mother Mary. Then you are an easy target for Satan. If you stand firm in faith, with Christ as your Shepherd, and Mother Mary as Guardian, Satan cannot deceive you & lead you in sin.

Armour No- 5: Accept Salvation as Helmet: (Eph 6:17) If you do not accept Salvation (Jh 11:25) which Christ has offered as free gift, (Rom 6:23) your life is meaningless. You will live this life in flesh & blood and not in spirit. God wants; you should live this life by his Spirit to win over desires of flesh and conquer the devil. For his words says;

>> **God so loved the world** that he gave his only Son (as sacrifice for sins of mankind) so that everyone who believes in him may not perish but will have eternal life." (Jh 3:16)

>> **Jesus said;** "I am the resurrection and life. Whoever believes in me will live even though he dies. Whoever lives and believes in me will never die." (His soul will live for ever) (Jh 11:25)

>> **St Paul said;** "At the right time, God in his eternal plan will bring all creation to-gather, everything in heaven (heavenly beings) and on earth, (human beings) with Christ as its head." (Eph 1:10) This means you will have salvation through Christ Jesus

By accepting Salvation, you destroy the false teachings spread by the devil. Further, your hope in Salvation will give you tremendous conviction, confidence and courage to stand against Devil's tricks and

resist his attack. After fighting to the end, you will still hold ground. (Eph 6:11 & 13) If your faith in Salvation endures, you will also endure in this struggle till end and win victory. (Is 7:9) Yes, faith in Word of God and hope in Salvation will act as helmet to protect you in your struggle against evil spirits & it will greatly strengthen your will power. You will never relent in tribulations and will not fall in faith. When your faith in Christ and hope in Salvation receives strong foundation, you will win over all temptations. Who can defeat the world? (Temptations & sin) Only a person who believes that Jesus is Son of God. (1 Jh 5:4)

Armour No - 6: Use Word of God as Sword: The Scriptures describes the power in Word of God as below:

>> "All creation in universe was created by the power in Word of God and the word was the source of life". (Jh 1:3-4)

>> "The Word became human being full of grace & truth and lived amongst men to give salvation." (Jh 1:14 & 3:16)

>> "The whole universe is sustained by the power in Word of God". (Sir 43:26 & Heb1:3)

>> Word of God is a double-edged sword. It cuts all the way through in-between where our soul & spirit meet. It delivers the soul from the invisible Chains which bind it. (Heb 4:12) (Spirit referred here is the evil spirits which enslaves our soul if we commit sin)

>> St Paul said; "Use Word of God as a powerful weapon (2 Cor 10:4) in your battle against devil in order to fight well". (1Tim 1:18)

>> When Jesus was tempted by Satan in the desert, he countered temptations with Word of God. (Mat 4:1-11). When Jesus gave Word of God, the Satan had no words to speak and he ran away.

>> King Solomon said: "What a joy it is to find right word for the right occasion". (Prov 15:23)

Dear believer, you are called to enrich yourself in Word of God and use right word for right occasion (Prov 15:23) as a sword to fight temptations as Jesus did when the Satan tested him. (Mat 4:1-11) You should be filled with God's wisdom (1 Cor 2:7-12) and use God's words as powerful weapon to fight well against the devil. (1 Tim 1:18) If you do it with faith & determination then the devil will run away from you. (Jas 4:7) God says, put my words to test, (1 Thes 5:21) you will see my power working in you. (1 Thes 2:13) You will experience freedom from temptations & sin. Dear believer, God's Word is the only offensive weapon we have against the Satan. It acts as a double-edged sword. (Heb 4:12) So, you should be wise to know how to use Word of God powerfully & effectively to protect your freedom from sin & win victory.



Armour No - 7: Prayer: You should pray at all times, asking for God's help. Importantly, you must pray at time chosen by God.

>> The Bible says, pray in the early morning before sun rise; between 3 and 6 AM to encounter Jesus Christ. (Wis 6:12-21, Sir 4:12 & 32:14)

>> Jesus walks past our bed every day before sunrise to see who is awake to worship him so that he can bless them with his grace, wisdom & guide him to walk in his light. (Is 30:20, Ps 119:105 & Sir 50:28-29)

>> If you worship Jesus before sunrise every day & pray, Jesus will counsel you in your problems /trials/ tribulations as St John said; "As for you, Christ has poured his Spirit on you. As long as his Spirit remains in you, you do not need any one to teach you. For, his Spirit teaches you everything. What he teaches you is true & not false. Obey the Spirit's teachings then & remain in union with Christ." (1 John 2:27)

>> In prayer, if Jesus counsels you to do certain thing, do not hesitate to do them. Because God says; "Do not restrain the Holy Spirit; do not despise the inspired messages. (Jer 42:6) Put all things to test and keep what is good & avoid all kind of evil." (1 Thessalonians 5: 19-22)

>> If you worship Christ before sunrise & pray he will be with you in every thought (Wis 6:16) and bless you in all that you do. (Ps 132:16)

>> If you worship Christ's before sunrise the Spirit of Wisdom will give you advice and encourage you in times of trouble and grief. (Wis 8:9) He will bless all your plans and you will be successful, (Prov16:3) because; you will be doing what is pleasing to the Lord. (Eph 5:10 &17)

>> **Pray at 3 PM which is the hour of grace & mercy.** (Acts 3:1) If you do, then Jesus will fill you with his grace & power for it is the time at which he died and death of Christ on cross is power to believers. (1 Cor 1:18) Further, you will experience Christ's mercy; for it is the hour of mercy at which he died for mankind to reveal his great mercy.

>> If you pray at 3 PM (Acts 10:30-31) Christ will hear your prayer and fill you with Grace (Rom 5:20) & Mercy (Eph 2:4-5) which will strengthen your inner-self to face all hardships. (Jh 16:33) Further, this grace and mercy will transform your life to Glorify God. (1 Cor6:19-20)

>> If you repent, humble yourself and pray, (Is 57:15) God will hear your prayer in heaven & answer you before you finish praying. (Is65:24)

BE UNITED WITH CHRIST THROUGH HIS WORDS

In spiritual life you must to be clever & cautious to protect your freedom in sin. It is easy if you are united with Christ always, through his words and take his help by surrendering your will. For Jesus said; "whoever does not remain united with me is thrown out like a branch and it dries up; such branches are gathered and thrown in fire". "You can do nothing on your own". Everything is possible for you if you are united with me. (Jh 15:4-6) St Paul said; I can do all things with Christ who strengthens me. (Phil 4:13) Yes, without Christ you will be destroyed, because the devil is looking for opportunities to steal your blessings, kill your living soul and destroy your eternal life. (Jh 10:10)

You should enrich yourself with God's Words & use right Words for right occasion (Prov 15:23) and destroy temptations as Jesus Christ did when the devil tempted him in desert after fasting. (Mat 4:1-11) *If you resist the Satan with Word of God, he will run away from you.* James said; "resist the devil he will run away from you. (Jas 4:7) ***St Paul said; "The weapons we use are not worldly weapons, but God's powerful weapons, (God's Words) which we use to destroy strongholds. (Our evil bondages, habits, sinful relations)*** We destroy every false argument; we pull down proud obstacles that are raised against us. (Temptations & trials) We take every thought captive (surrender our will to God's) & make it to obey Christ. (2 Cor 10: 4-5)

The wise way to overcome temptations is; "Always remain united with Jesus through his words", and "take protection of Mother Mary through rosary." Because, Mother Mary was given as Mother to the Church by Jesus on the cross. (Jh 19:25-27) She is the Guardian for Church who keeps Satan under her feet, because, when he deceived Adam and Eve, God the Father said to him; "A woman will crush your head". Mother Mary will shield you from the burning arrows of the devil.

NEVER GIVE UP YOUR FIGHT AGAINST SIN

You should be always on guard, so that you are not deceived by evil's tricks & lose your blessings. St John said; "He that who is in me (Christ) is greater than the one who is in this world. (Satan) (1 Jh 4:4) "When you stand in the name of Jesus, the name to which power is given by God the Father, (Jh 17:11-12) the name above all names, (Phil 2:9) the only name in which Salvation is found (Acts 4:12) you will always find victory against your enemy for every knee in heaven, on earth & in world below bow down at the name - Jesus. (Phil 2: 10) ***Jesus said;*** "Be on guard" and do not let anyone to deceive you. Jesus

repeated this warning four times in the Gospel of Mark. (Mk 13: 5, 9, 23, & 35) He cautioned us; "Watch out & pray so that you will not fall in temptations". (Mat 26:41) Yes, you should be on guard because, it is a question of your Salvation. The devil is roaming like a lion looking to devour anyone who is weak in Faith and in Word of God. (1Pet 5:8)

You cannot run away run from temptations. You must fight temptations with God's words as St Paul said; "Use God's words as powerful weapon in order to fight well." (1 Tim 1:18) Yes, you must fight the Satan with Word of God without losing faith and without losing ground, (Eph 6:13) for; ***"If your faith endures in Word of God, you will also endure in your fight against evil spirits & gain eternal life."*** (Is 7:9)

YOU NEED POWER FROM ABOVE TO GET FREEDOM FROM SIN

Sin is an invisible chain that binds our soul and body as King Solomon said; "Farmers, shepherds and labourers (refers to all people in the world) are caught by the same inevitable fate (sin) and are bound in the darkness by the same invisible chains."(Wis 17:17) These chains are the bondages which captivate people as slaves of sin, such as; sinful habits, sinful relations, addictions, greed, lust, envy, pride, arrogance, vengeance, revenge, worldly attractions, sinful practices, idol worship, satanic worship, evil bondages, our weaknesses & desires.

We will receive God's help: It is not possible with human strength or power to fight these evils and gain freedom from these invisible chains, because by nature human beings are weak for sin, as Jesus said; "the spirit is willing but the flesh is weak" (Mat 26:41) We are weak for sin because the seed of sin was sowed in our flesh by Satan and sin runs in our blood. At the same time, it is not impossible for us to get freedom from these invisible chains because; "everything is possible with God." (Luk 1:37) God has promised us a "Helper, the Holy Spirit" who was given to us. He is our deliverer. (Jh 14:16, 17 & 26). We must take his help to break the invisible chains that are binding us.

The Holy Spirit promises freedom from as we read below:

The Holy Spirit Guarantees freedom: "The Holy Spirit is the grantee that we shall receive what God has promised his people, and this assures that God will give us complete freedom from sin." (Eph 1:14)

The Holy Spirit breaks the chains that binds us: This is what God says to people of Israel; "Even though the Assyrians (evil spirits) are strong and numerous they will be destroyed and disappear. My people

I made you suffer, but I will not do it again. I will now end the Assyria's power over you and break the chains that bind you." (Nahum 1:12-13)

The Holy Spirit promises deliverance: He says; "Trees will bear fruit, fields will produce crops, everyone will live in safety on his own land. When I break my people's chains & set them free from those who made them slaves, they will know that I am the Lord". The heathen nation will not plunder them anymore and wild animal will not kill & eat them. They will live in safety. No one will terrify them. (Ezkl 34:27-28)

The Holy Spirit will lead us out of exile: The Holy Spirit will open way for them & lead them out of exile (bondage in sin) they will break out of the city gates (chains that are binding them) and go free. Their King (Jesus Christ) the Lord will himself will lead them out." (Mic 2:13)

FASTING & PRAYER WILL EVOKE POWER OF THE SPIRIT

Esther evoked power of the Holy Spirit to save Jews: When Jews were threatened to be destroyed by the evil man Haman, Queen Esther guided the Jews to observe fasting for three days and three nights. By observing fasting the Jews won favour of God. The Holy Spirit changed the King's mind and he promulgated another order which gave Jews authority to fight the army sent by the evil man Haman. Thus, the Holy Spirit changed the situation in such a manner that the King hanged Haman in gallows. Also, the Jews killed Haman's sons, won victory over his army, and saved themselves from destruction. (Esth Chap 2 to 10)

We can do nothing on our own. There many instances where people evoked power of the Holy Spirit through fasting. We understand that the Satan is perusing to make us fall to destroy our soul. (1 Pet 5:8) In our weakness for sin, it is impossible for us to win over temptations because; 'in flesh & blood', we cannot fight evil spirits. It is possible only with help of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, Jesus said; You can do nothing on your own, but with me all things are possible. (Jh 15:5) He knew that we are weak to fight evil spirits. Hence, he promised to send the Holy Spirit who will be with us until the end of ages. (Jh 14:15-17)

God sent Holy Spirit upon the Apostles. After death of Jesus, the apostles were confined to their house in fear. However, they remained in prayer. On the Day of Pentecost, God sent Holy Spirit upon them as promised. (Jh 14:16) They were delivered from fear, which was an evil infliction. Then they went all over the world to preach Gospel. They were filled with courage & conviction to go out boldly and continued Ministry of Jesus against danger of persecution & death. (Acts 2:1-13)

The Obstacles will disappear: If you fast and pray, you will receive help from above to fight your enemies as we read in the book Esther. (Esther 4:12-16) God's favour will shine on you. You will succeed not by military might or by your own strength but by God's Spirit. Obstacles as great as mountains will disappear before you. (Zech. Chap 4:6 - 7)

It is very important that you live by God's favour rather than to live by God's mercy. If you live by God's favour, you will experience power from above which will give victory over everything that is deceiving you in truth and faith. If you repent with fasting & prayer, you will receive God's favour, which will give you power to overcome all your weaknesses for sin. Those sins, which you thought 'you can never give-up', and those sins, 'which you thought that you could never live without' will disappear from your life. Your life will be completely transformed by Holy Spirit for the glory of God. You will become an instrument in God's hands to be used for good deeds. (2 Tim 2:21-22)

The Holy Spirit will lead you in repentance: Without the help of Holy Spirit you cannot repent, for God said; "Surely you know that God is kind, because he is trying to lead you in repentance. Yes, the Holy Spirit will lead you in repentance. (Rom 2:4) The Holy Spirit is powerful to do anything, but he is merciful to everyone. He overlooks your sins and gives you time to repent. (Wis 11:23) Because the Spirit is present in you, (1 Cor 3:16) he will gently correct you when you sin against God. He will remind you what you are doing & warn you about it, so that you may abandon your evil ways & trust in the Lord. (Wis 12:1-2)

POWER THAT DWELLS IN GOD'S WORDS

From the above discourse it is very evident/clear that the Holy Spirit plays a major role in repentance. No one can repent unless his heart is willing to accept the Holy Spirit (Or) Word of God because:

- >> God said; "My message (words) is like fire and a hammer that breaks rocks in to pieces" (Jer 23:29) It means; God's Word will break our hardened heart and transform it into a heart of flesh. Also, it will change our stubborn mind into an obedient mind so that we will repent.
- >> God said; "I will give you a new heart & a new mind. I will take away your stubborn heart of stone & give obedient heart. (Ezkl 11:19)
- >> Once again God said; "I will give you a new heart & a new mind. I will take away your stubborn heart of stone & give you an obedient heart, (Ezkl 36:26) & "You will be made clean by my words." (Jh 15 :3)

These words give us clear discernment that however great sinner we are, God's Words will change us/transform us completely like how Saul

was transformed from persecutor of Christians to a great evangelist. This is the greatest miracle that God will do to you in true repentance.

With this understanding, you should read Word of God (Bible) every day, at least twice. (Eccl 11:3 & Josh 1:8) First, before sunrise between 3 & 6 AM (Wis 6:12-21) and next, in the evening before you sleep. If you do so, Jesus will bless you with peace in all circumstances. (Wis 6:15) Christ's peace will guide you in all your decisions. (Col 3:15) God will open your mind for Scripture. It will help you to understand spiritual truths hidden in Bible & help you to build a strong spiritual life.

While reading BIBLE, disposition of Mind should be as below:

1. You should receive God's Words with open heart/mind. (1 Sam 3:10)
2. You should accept Word of God in complete humbleness/surrender that God is specially speaking to me; hence I will obey him. (1 Pet 5:7)
3. You should accept Word of God in faith. Because; "God's words work only in those who believe". (Heb 4:2) Yes, your body was created by Words spoken by God. Hence, your body will respond to God's Words. (Genesis 1:26-28) This is a greatest spiritual truth hidden from people.
4. You should read Bible with open mind pleading the Lord to give wisdom and insight to understand the meaning and the spiritual truths hidden in Bible and open your mind for the Scriptures. (1 Kgs 3:10-14)
5. Most importantly, when you read Bible, you should not read it like a novel. You should reserve a prayer table and place Bible on it, kneel down and read Bible in your worship. (Neh 8:1-6 & 1 Esdras 9:37-47)
6. The disposition of your mind should be that; "Bible is a book of life". It was written by God, to teach me; 'how to live this life joyfully in love, to please God, to serve God, to love God & glorify God. (Eph 5:10, 17)
7. When you read Bible, you should receive Word of God and accept his words as source of your life. (Jh 1:4 & Hos 14:8) You should accept the truth that; his words will fill you with God's Life-giving Spirit (Jh 6:63) which will enable you to; live joyful life in all circumstances, face trials & tribulations, do his will and to walk in his light. (Sir 50: 28-29)
8. When you read God's Word, you should accept in faith that; God is speaking to you to establish relationship with him as Father and son. (Psalm 2:6-7, Jeremiah 32:20, Proverbs 4:20-22 & Hebrews 12: 5 - 6)

9. *When you read Bible, you should ask God for grace to accept his words and obey the words in Truth & Spirit (Luke 11:27-28) so that you will reap all blessings that Gospel brings. (Prov 8: 6-10 and 32-36)*

BEFORE READING BIBLE, PLEASE PRAY AS BELOW:

Father, I thank you for choosing me (Jh 15:16) and for your call today. (Ps 50:14 & Is 43:1-5) Here I am Lord your son, (Jer 31:20) wanting to hear your voice. Speak to me Lord, your servant is listening. (1 Sam 3:10) Father, while you speak open my eyes for faith (Luke 24:25-31) and my mind for Scriptures (Luke 24:44-46) to understand spiritual truths. (Col 2:3) Give me a gift to retain your words in my heart, so that your life-giving Spirit (Jh 6:63) will continue flow in me to give life and healing in my whole being. (Prov 4:20-22) Father, renew me spiritually every day by your Words, (2 Cor 4:16) so that I may continue to grow in faith, hope and love by the power of your Spirit. (Rom 15:13) Let your words live in my heart with all its Richness & Glory (Col 3:16) and enrich me 'Wisdom & Insight' (Sir 6:37) so that I may grow deep in faith to understand your plan for me. (Jer 29:11 & 1 Tim 1:4) Teach me to use your words powerfully (Eph 6:17) to fight against the kingdom of darkness. (Tim 1:18) Father, help me to live a holy life, (1Pet 1:15) so that I may glorify your spirit in my life. (1Cor 6:19-20) Give me Sure foundation in faith (1Pet 5:10) to become a loyal soldier of Christ, (Is 13:3) so that I may complete your work in Salvation, (Phil 2:12-13) & live life in all its fullness. (Jh10:10) **Amen.**

Surely God will help you to discern what his plan is for you. He will fill you with Love, Joy & Peace and draw you closer. As days pass, your closeness with God will become intimate relation and your relation with him as Father & son will grow deeper. (Ps 2:7-9 & Jer 31:20) If you obey him, you will realise Christ's presence in you and round you. Christ will counsel you, (1 Jh 2:27) correct your thoughts, words and actions. (Is 30:20-21) Thus, he will make his home in your heart (Rev 3:20) and make your life pleasing to God the Father. (Eph 5:10 & 17) The Spirit of Christ will convict you of all your sins and give your grace (2 Cor 12:9) to surrender them. The Holy Spirit (Jh 14:16 & 26) will lead you in 'Repentance', (Rom 2:4) cleanse you & offer you as sweet-smelling incense to Father in heaven. (2 Cor 2:14-15)

Never give-up your fight against sin because your soul is precious to God and you cannot compromise on eternal life!

CHAPTER NO: 17

WHY WE ARE NOT ABLE TO REPENT TRULY?

REASONS WHY WE ARE NOT ABLE TO GIVE-UP SINS?

Dear Believers, we are in the beginning of the processes of true repentance. Yes. When we hear voice of the Lord warning us to repent & turn away from sins, we do respond to this warning and repent for our sins, confess them and receive absolution through Sacrament of Confession. But we are not able to give-up our sins and we fall in same sin or some other sins repeatedly and confess our sins again and again. We are not able to respond decisively for God's call and turn away from sins once for all due to various reasons as deliberated in this Chapter.

If we respond positively to God's call, we are sure to gain the free gift "eternal life" which Jesus promised. (Jh 11:25 & Rom 6:23) He said; "Eternal life is a narrow gate. The way that leads to it is very hard. Only few people will travel through this narrow gate. (Mat 7:13-14) We do respond for God's call to repent and make attempts to give-up sin. But we failed many times in our attempts to give - up sins. ***Now let us try to examine our attitude and approach towards sin to understand why we are not able to turn away from sins:***

1. It is very, very challenging for us to give-up sin: Because the Satan gives false promises to captivate people in sin as brought out in Chap-8. Further the attractions of world & fascination for sin and false pleasures of sin makes them as captives & refugees of sin. (Ezkl 12:11-12, Is 50:1-2) Thus sin deceives people and they choose to live in sin.

2. We have inherent weakness for sin: Even if we decide to give-up sin, our inherent weakness for sin makes us to fall for temptations because the seed of sin, the original sin, was sown in our body by the Satan. Hence evil influence in us is so intense, that, we are not be able to resist sin. Thus, sin has brought the whole human race under Evil bondage and mankind is suffocating in the slavery of sin. (Rom 5:12) Sin has bound the whole human race with invisible chains, (Wis 17:17) and plunged mankind in darkness (Jh 3:18-19) lest they see light of Christ shining on them. (Eph 5:14) **Jesus revealed the truth on human weakness and said; "the spirit in man is willing to give-up sin but his flesh is weak. (Mat 26:41) Man is weak because 'his power is no use at all to fight Devil.'** (Jh 6:63) This weakness for sin does not allow man to reject sin. That is why the whole human race continues to live in sin.

3. The Satan uses all possible means & resources to tempt us.

Even if we turn away from sin, the Satan who knows our weaknesses and desires for sin will tempt us through our friends, relatives, siblings, and children. The Satan will use magazines, newspapers, TV, movies, internet, mobile phone, novels, and advertisements to tempt us. Nowadays sin is being flashed all over the world through every communication media, which is a versatile source to attract people to indulge in sinful life. Thus, people fall in sin and continue to live in sin.

4. Sin has been socially accepted and sin has become a way of life.

Over a period to time people have lost fear in God. They prefer to live for the pleasures of body and fantasies of mind. They indulge in sins such as; living together without marriage, abortion, prostitution, consuming drugs, drinking, marriage between same sex (gay/lesbian marriage), pornography, child sex, orgy, adultery etc. Further corruption is accepted as an unwritten law. Such sinful practices have been accepted by the people as a way of life and Governments have passed Law to promote sin, such as; legalisation of abortion, prostitution, gay/lesbian marriage, drinking, living-in relation, adultery etc. When Godless people accept these sins & indulge in them without hesitation, it encourages others in society to live in sin, even if they decide to turn away from sinful life. Thus, people continue to live in sin.

5. Practice of certain social / traditions customs in the family

will not allow people give-up sin. Certain social customs in societies are against teachings of Bible, such as courting before marriage, swapping spouse & orgy. These practices desecrate the sanctity of Sacrament of Marriage. (Ex 20:14, Heb 13:4) The custom-drinking desecrates God's presence in body which is temple of Holy Spirit. (1 Cor 3:16) Some families traditionally indulge in black magic, witchcraft, idol worship which are sin. (Ex 20:1-5) They believe/indulge in astrology, palmistry, zodiac sign, observing auspicious time, reiki healing & pranic healing etc. (Is 47:13-15) They also worship living beings, animals, reptiles & heavenly bodies. They have no knowledge on truth that; they live by God's words, (Mat 4:4) and their life depends on God's plan for them. (Jer 29:11) Some Christians families know that it is sin to indulge in idol worship, yet they practice it traditionally. Since children are groomed in these customs, they are not able to come out of their family traditions. Therefore, they and their descendants continue to live in sin.

6. People live in sin due to economic compulsion such as; a

family doing business in manufacturing liquor/sale of liquor or any other business or related activities involving unholy/unethical practices

which are against Scriptures/State Laws. Such families cannot give up their unholy business due to livelihood which make them to live in sin.

7. Some families traditionally indulge in forbidden practices such as; witchcraft, black magic, consulting spirit of the dead, pagan worship and satanic worship. If a member of that family has accepted Christ /known truth on these sins, wants to give them up he will not be able to, because of family compulsions. Also, he cannot educate his family members to reject these sins, because, they are deeply involved in these practices. The Satan has blinded their minds for truth on these sins. (Rom 1:21 & Eph 4:17-18) Hence they continue to live in those sinful practices against God's warning. God sternly warns people not to indulge in such practices. (Is 8:16-20, Jer 3:12-13, Galatians 5:19-21) Since the children in the family cannot give up their family traditions they indulge in these sins and their descendants continue to live in sin.

8. Memories of past sins will lure us to commit sin in mind and sink us deep in sin again. We may have given-up our sinful habits, practices, & sinful relations after having sincerely repented for them. Also, we may have decided to reject occasions of all such sins. But, Satan the deceiver, will cunningly trigger our old sinful memories and kindle our passions to enjoy pleasures of those past sins in our mind, if not physically. Thus, memories of past sins will make us to commit sin in mind. But Jesus said; 'if you desire sin in mind, you are guilty of committing that sin'. (Mat 5:27-28) Because we are not firm, we will get lost for past sinful passions and commit sin in mind. If we commit sin in mind, those which we have given-up, the inherent weakness in us will gradually lead us to commit those sins physically again. Now our condition will be much worse than before as spoken by Peter in 2 Pet 2:20-22. Thus, the Satan will first use our weaknesses to commit sin in mind and gradually sink us in those sins which we have given up! This is how people who are weak spiritually will continue to live in sin.

9. The Satan will trigger passions for old sins in your dreams to entice you again. By the grace of God if you have repented for your sins and rejected all sins, your sinful thoughts & sinful memories and rejected passions for old sins, then the Satan cannot lure you to commit sin in your conscience mind. However, he is very cunning. He will trigger the passions for old sins or any other sin in your dreams so that you will grow weak for those sins. Thus, the Satan will entice you when you are asleep. **Yes, he will trigger your sub-conscience mind in dreams to ignite passions for old sins that you have given up, or instil passion for any new sin** so that you may become weak for those sins. The

temptations which he plants in your mind during dream will be very intense during day time and it will fiercely work in mind to deceive you. If you are wavering in mind, you will get lost and fall in sin again. Thus, the Satan will target our wavering mind to stimulate our passions for sin in dreams to make us fall. Thus, people who are not spiritually firm will get trapped by these dreams and they will continue to live in sin.

10. Physiological disorders will compel people to live in sin: A person may have given-up his sinful addiction consciously, but he will not be able to live normal life without indulging in those sins. For example: an alcohol dependant or drug addict, if he has wilfully give-up his addiction with help of counselling and spiritual assistance, his body which is accustomed to liquor or drugs will manifest terrible imbalance. And he will not be able to live normal life. His addiction will not allow him to give up sin due to physiological disorders which is known as withdrawal symptom. It will compel him to continue with consumption of liquor or drugs to remain at ease. Doctors also advise to continue with liquor/drug to comfort them. Thus liquor/drug addicts find it difficult to quit their addiction, hence they continue to live in sin.

11. We do not have sure foundation. *Sure Foundation is a gift given to a spiritual person who has dedicated his life to God for his service and honour God by obeying him in everything as St Peter said; "After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all graces, who calls you to share his eternal glory in union with Christ, will himself perfect you and give you firmness and strength, and Sure Foundation."(1 Pet 5:10) If we do not receive this gift; 'sure foundation,' and become strong in our whole being (body, mind, spirit & soul) and transform like a rock (Ezkl 3:8-9) or become strong as an Iron pillar against enemy, (Jer 1:18-19) or become a wall of bronze in our inner-self to resist temptation & reject sin (Jer 15:19-21) we will continue to remain as a soft target for the Satan. And the Satan who knows our weaknesses & desires for sin will use them as powerful weapons against us to make us fall. Thus, we will fall in sin again & again and continue to live in sin.*

RETURN OF THE EVIL SPIRIT

One evil spirit goes and brings seven evil spirits to attack us: Dear believer, true-repentance may appear easy to practice. However, when you turn away from sin you will encounter many challenges which will not allow you to give-up sins. This is the hard truth in spiritual life.

About this truth, regarding sinning again Jesus said; "When one evil spirit goes out of a person, it travels over the dry country looking for a

place to rest. It cannot find one. It says to itself; I will go back to my house. So, he goes back and finds the house empty, clean and tidy. Then he goes and brings seven other evil spirits to live there. So, when it is all over that person is in a worse state than he was at the beginning. This is will happen to people of this day. (Mat 12:43 to 45)

The meaning of this passage is explained here: When you commit sin, evil spirits abide in your soul. (Jesus refers your soul as house in this passage) After sinning, through the Sacrament of Confession you receive absolution of sins and anointment of the Holy Spirit. The evil spirit which entered your soul when you sinned, cannot stand in the power of anointment of the Holy Spirit. Hence, it departs from you and goes around the world to find a place to rest. But it does not find a place to abide. So, he returns to you and tries to make a re-entry in your soul. Now he finds you are clean in body, soul and spirit. Now you are a changed person, and hence you do not entertain this evil spirit.

You are spiritually weak resist “Intense temptations”: This evil spirit goes to bring seven evil spirits. They subject you to intense temptations. Since you lack sure foundation in spiritual life, you cannot resist & reject intense temptations. Because you lack grace to resist intense temptations, you yield for temptations and fall in sin again. Now these seven evil spirits abide in your soul. Now your soul is a hiding place for evil spirits. (Jer 7:11) Your condition is much worse than what you were before (2 Pet 2:20-22) when your sins were forgiven, because you have become a hiding place for many evil spirits.

You are in worse state than you were at the beginning: *St Peter has explained this spiritual truth. He said; “if a person has escaped form the corrupting forces of this world through the saving knowledge in our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and again caught and conquered by them (evil spirits) such person is in much worse state at the end than he was at the beginning. It would have been much better for him never to have known the way of righteousness than to know of it and to turn away from the sacred command that was given to him.” (2 Pet 2: 20-21) So it is extremely important for you to understand what is happening in spiritual life to protect freedom from temptations and sin.*

IT IS EXTREMELY DIFFICULT & CHALLENGING TO GIVE-UP SIN

From the above discourse we understand that: “It is extremely difficult and very challenging for us to give-up sin once for all”.

We encounter such predicament in spiritual life because, when we commit sin, we invite evil spirits in our soul and body. These evil spirits abide in our soul, and bind our body and soul with invisible chains, as God said; "Farmers, shepherd and labourers out in the country are caught by the same inevitable fate (sin) and are bound in darkness by the same invisible chains". (Satanic bondage) (Wis 17:17)

This spiritual truth is explained below:

St James said; A person is tempted when he is drawn away and trapped by his own evil desire. Then his evil desire conceives & give birth to sin. When sin is full-grown it gives birth to death (Jas 1:14-15)

St Peter explains; "When we are lured by evil desire, we decide to sin against our conscience which warns us not to sin". Also, our soul fights against our body to reject sin. (1 Pet 2:11) However, we ignore all warnings. Because, the desires are so tempting and the power of sin is so intense that, we are not able to resist sin & its attractions. Thus, we fall in grace to resist temptation and remain faithful to God. Even at this stage in temptation, the Satan cannot touch us because he has no authority to breach the wall of fire that is burning around us. Yes, God's Spirit burns as wall of fire to protect us from sin, (Zech 2:5) because, God says; "I will never leave you nor forsake you". (Heb 13:5)

When we are lured, we give-in for temptation and dig a hole in the wall of fire that is burning around us and invite Satan in our life. When Satan enter our life, we commit sin 'with our own will'. This is how we invite the Satan in our body and soul. Once Satan enters our soul, he binds our body & soul with invisible chains. (Wis 17:17) He makes us refugees /captives & we become his slaves. (Ezkl 12:11-12)

We become captives & refugees: God has given us wisdom and freedom to act independently and wisely, as far as sin is concerned. But our desires for sin drives us to make a hole in the wall of fire which is burning around us. Because of this desire, we invite the Satan in our life by making a hole in the fire wall which is burning around us. In our conscious mind we exercise freedom and invite the Satan in our life and he makes us to commit sin. "When we commit sin, the prince (the Satan) who is ruling the world (Gal 3:22) will enter our body and shoulder our back with the burden of sin in the dark and escape through the hole that we have dug for him in the wall. He will cover our eyes and not let us see where he is going. Because he has made us blind for truth, we will be travelling in the road of death. (Prov 2:16-20) Thus, we become refugees & captives of Satan." (Ezek 12:11-12, Is 50:1-2)

Once again God spoke about this spiritual truth through Prophet Jeremiah. He said; "Death (sin) has come in through our windows (our eyes, our mouth-words and our mind-thoughts) and entered our palaces. (Palaces refers to our soul and body) It has cut down children in the streets and young men in the market places. (Jer 9:21) God speaks about the destruction that sin causes to our family.

When Satan enters our body & soul, we become his captives & refugees. The Satan will captivate our mind, take control over us, make us his slaves & abuse our body. Thus, we commit sin repeatedly. This is how the Satan receives power over us. It is we who give Satan power over us, due to our sinful desires, weaknesses and ignorance.

These spiritual truths give answer the question; "Why it is extremely difficult and very, very challenging to give up sin"?

Yes, there is a spiritual war going on in every human being which St Paul calls as; "Conflict in Man". (Rom 7:14-20) We are fighting against power of the wicked spiritual forces of the heavenly world, the rulers, authorities and cosmic powers of this Dark Age. (Eph 6:12) We cannot win these powers with human effort & power. Because Jesus said; "You can do nothing on your own, (John 15:5) because human power is of no use at all to fight evil spirits". (Jn 6:63) To break this invisible chain/satanic bondage you need power of the Holy Spirit.

WITH HELP OF THE SPIRIT, WE CAN GIVE-UP SIN FOR EVER

How can one evoke the power of Holy Spirit? The power of Holy Spirit can be evoked only through fasting and prayer. We read in the Gospel of Matthew that; a man who was possessed by evil spirit came to disciples of Jesus Christ. They prayed over him for deliverance. However, they could not deliver him. Then the disciples brought that possessed man to Jesus who delivered him from evil possession. The disciples privately asked Jesus; "why they could not deliver him from evil spirit"? Jesus answered them saying; such kind of evil spirit can be delivered only through fasting & prayer. (Mat 17:14-21) **When you are bound by invisible chains of Satan you can break it only through fasting & prayer.** When you fast the kingdom of Satan shakes violently. In fasting you must take help of Holy Spirit who is our helper. (Jh 14:16)

The Holy Spirit will search our past remind our unforgiven sins. **He will also help us to pray for all those people whom we have offended through our sins so that they will also forgive their offenders.** Sometimes our heart will become very stubborn to repent because the

evil spirits will not allow us to repent. However, the Holy Spirit will give time for us to repent (Wis 11:23) and lead us in repentance. (Rom 2:4)

When the Holy Spirit leads us in repentance we will cry, weep and wail for our sins, because we will realise that we have gone away from God, sinned against his commandments and have offended him. When we repent for sins in this manner and confess our sins to a Priest in Roman Catholic Church, God who sees how we act will forgive our sins through the Sacrament of Confession and restore our lost blessings in double measure, (Zech 9:12 & Is 61:7) because, there is no condemnation in Christ. (Rom 8:1) Having forgiven our sins Jesus Christ will now lead us in the "Road of Holiness" as we read in the book Isaiah 35:1-10. (Believers are advised to read Isaiah Chapter 35 to understand the importance of true repentance, spiritual life & holiness)

True Repentance will transform us inwardly: We need power from above to fill us with grace and bring transformation in our mind, heart and strengthen our inner self against sin. That is why St Paul said: "Offer yourself as a living sacrifice to God, dedicated to his service pleasing him. You should offer this true worship. Do not confirm yourself to the standards of this world, but let God transform you inwardly by complete change of mind. Then you will be able to know God's will, what is good, pleasing to him and is perfect. (Rom 12:1-2)

True repentance leads to Circumcision heart: True repentance means; "complete change of mind and heart, which brings an inwardly change in our thoughts, words, actions, behaviour, attitude, life style and complete change in the way we worship the Lord. Because true repentance brings a change in heart & mind, (Ezkl 36:26) St Paul calls such change as circumcision of heart. (Col 2:10-11) He said; "A real Jew is a person who is a Jew on the inside, that is, whose heart is circumcised, and that is the work of God's Spirit. Such person receives praises from God." (Rom 2:29) Circumcision of heart will help us to worship the Lord in Truth and Spirit and come closer to God. (Jh 4:24)

IN TRUE REPENTANCE GOD PROMISES TO GIVE US NEW HEART & NEW MIND

By the Power of the Holy Spirit, our heart will be circumcised. We will be transformed and become a new being. In repentance God has promised: "I will give them a new heart and a new mind. I will take away their stubborn heart of stone and give them an obedient heart. They will keep my laws and faithfully obey my commandments. They will be my people and I will be their God. (Ezekiel Chapter: 11:19 - 20)

Once again, our Lord has given the same promise and said:

I will give you a new heart and a new mind. I will take away your stubborn heart of stone and give you an obedient heart. I will pour my spirit on you and I will see to it that you follow my laws and keep my commandments. (Ezek 36:26-27) God will transform our heart & mind.

ARE YOU WILLING TO SURRENDER YOUR SINS?

Dear believer, are you willing to surrender your sins & offer yourself unconditionally so that God's Spirit can work in you & transform you so that you can become a new creation in Christ?

In union with Christ, you will be circumcised, not with the circumcision made by men, but by circumcision made by Christ.

It results in being freed from the power of "your sinful-self." (Col 2:11) "When Christ circumcises your heart, he will destroy all strongholds of evil which have made you a captive for sinful habits & sinful relations. Further, he will destroy all-false argument that is making you stubborn and pull down all proud obstacles raised against knowledge of Christ. He will take your thoughts captive, make it obey him. (2 Cor 10: 4-5)

Christ's Message is a fire. It will burn all sinful desires in you.

(Is 33:11-12) His message is a hammer. It will break all invisible chains upon you, (Nah 1:12-13) and all satanic bondages in you. (Jer 23:29)

His message will set you free, for 'freedom is what we have in Christ'. (Gal 5:1) In circumcision, Christ will give you freedom from power of sin which is "Your sinful-self'. True Repentance brings complete change of heart which results in inward transformation of mind. (Rom 12:1-2)

Christ sets you free, for he loves you with everlasting love. (Jer 31:3)

It is Very, Very Challenging to Give-up Sin. But it is Not Impossible. Because, We Have a Jesus-God of Impossible Who is With Us. He Will Make The Impossible Thing to Happen.

CHAPTER-18

HOW DO REPENTANCE BENEFIT BELIEVERS?

We are precious in the eyes of God: God loves human beings with everlasting love. (Jer 31:3) Out of his love God calls every one and says; *"I have called you by name you are mine. When you pass through deep waters, I will be with you. Your troubles will not overwhelm you. When you pass through fire, you will not be burnt. The hard trials that come will not hurt you. For, I am the Lord your God who saves you. I will give up Egypt to set you free. I will give up Sudan and Sheba. I will give up the whole nation to save your life because you are precious to me and because I love you and give you honour. Do not be afraid, I am with you! (Is 43:1-5) This is how God values every human being who are created in the image of God. (Gen 1 :27)*

God has blessed us all giving one blessing after other: Because we are precious in God's eyes, he called every one of us to enjoy his blessings. Yes, God who called us said; "Blessings is what I have promised when I called you." (1 Pet 3:9) Out of his everlasting Love God said; "I will make an eternal covenant with them. I will never stop doing good things for them and I will make them fear me with all their heart so that they will never turn away from me. I will take pleasure in doing good things for them, and I will establish them permanently in this land. Just as I have brought disaster on these people, (disaster came due to our wickedness) I am going to give all good things that I have promised" (Jer 32:40-42) Yes, "Out of the fullness of his grace, God has blessed us all giving us one blessing after other. (John 1:16)

God is waiting for us with his open arms: God wants to establish his relation with us as Father and son as he said; "You are my son; today I have become your father." (Ps 2:7) Further he said; "you are my dearest son, the one whom I love best." (Jer 31:20) Because we are his sons, God wants to share his own glory with us, (Col 1:27) by cleansing us with his precious blood. (Is 1:18-19) In order to cleanse us from all our sins, God is repeatedly calling us to repent for our sins. (Zech 1:3, Mal 3:7 & Jas 4:8) Out of his unfailing love and mercy, (Lam 3:22) God says; "If you hear voice of the Lord today, do not be stubborn." (Heb 3:7, 15 & 4:7) God is very concerned about us because he does not want his children to lose any blessing that are promised in obedience. (Mal 4:2) Though we are sinners, God has not lost hope in us. He waits for us to return to him with a contrite heart, with remorse

*and humbleness so that he will accept us as we are (Ps 51:17) and shower his blessings that he has promised. (Duet 28:1-14 & Lev 26:3-13) Yes, God does not want any of his children should lose the "free gift-eternal life". (John 11:25, Rom 6:23) **We have such a "Wonderful and Marvellous God" who is waiting with open arms for us to return to him as we read in Bible. He said: "All day long I held out my hands to welcome a disobedient and rebellious people."** (Rom 10:21)*

When you turn away from sins, God will uphold you with his right arm and give following blessings. (Is 51:16)

1. IN TRUE REPENTANCE YOU WILL RECEIVE GOD'S MERCY!

God's call for mercy is given to everyone: He said; Go and tell to Israel; "Unfaithful Israel, come back to me. I am merciful and will not be angry forever. I will not be angry with you forever. Only admit that you are guilty and have rebelled against the Lord, your God. Confess that, under every green tree you have given your love to foreign gods and that you have not obeyed my commandments". I the Lord have spoken. (Jer 3:12-13) Further God said; Israel, you are my servant and I will never forget you. I have swept away your sins like a cloud. Come back to me; I am the only one who saves you. (Is 44: 21-22) You are the dearest son I love best. Whenever I mention your name, I think of you with love. My heart goes out to you; I will be merciful. (Jer 31:20)

Dear believer, when you repent truly for your sins and turn away from them, God promises to pour mercy on you. Because; His Mercy for you is as great as his majesty. (Sirach 2:18) His mercy flows for you like a river that never go dry. (2 Esdras 2:32) His mercy and goodness will follow all through your life, (Ps 23:6) because his mercy for you endures forever. (Ps 136:1-3) Yes, even mountains may depart, hills may be moved; but God's mercy and love for you will never depart from you. (Is 54:7) Only for a brief moment God may reject you, (Because of your sins) but with great mercy he will gather you. (If you repent) (Is 54:10) And his Mercy for you will triumph over Judgement. (Jam 2:13) For he is full of mercy/compassion. (Jam 5:11)

The Lord is full of mercy and love. He is slow to become angry and full of constant love. (Ps 103:8) He is powerful to anything, but he is merciful to everyone. He overlooks your sins and gives you time to repent. (Wis 11:23) Because of his great mercy, he has given you New Life by raising Christ from death. (1 Pet: 3-4) The Lord's unfailing love and mercy continue (In spite of our sins) as fresh as morning and

as sure as sunrise. (Lam 3:22-23) Yes, God is kind and patient. He rules the universe with mercy. (Wis 15:1) And he keeps you from grave and blesses you with mercy. (Ps 103:4) If he keeps account of our sins no one will be saved. (Ps 130:3) "If you discipline your thoughts and willing to learn, you will be kept safe in this life and will be granted mercy after death" (2 Esd 14:34) Yes, the Lord is faithful to his promises and merciful in all his acts. (Ps145:13)

2. IN TRUE REPENTANCE YOU RECEIVE GOD'S FORGIVENESS:
When people repented, God forgave their sins and restored the blessing that were lost due their sins. A few instances are cited below:

Repentance and forgiveness of people of Nineveh city: God warned the city Nineveh about their wickedness and the destruction that was to come upon them, through Prophet Jonah. The King and people of Nineveh sat on ashes wearing sackcloth. They fasted, prayed and showed repentance for their wickedness. Seeing how they acted and gave-up their wickedness, God forgave their sins. He changed his mind & did not punish them as he said that he would. (Jonah 3: 1-10)

Repentance and forgiveness of prodigal son: The Prodigal Son left his father's house and squandered his wealth by living in sin. When famine struck, he was starving. He did not get even pig's food to eat which made him to come to senses. He repented for sins, took courage, went to his father to plead mercy. Even before he asked for forgiveness, his father embraced him, kissed him, put a ring on his finger & clothed him with best robe. His father ordered for celebration and returned his son all that he lost due to his disobedience and sin. (Luke 15:10 to 25)

Repentance and forgiveness of King Hezekiah: Hezekiah was sick because of his sins. He was lying in deathbed. God sent a message to him through Isaiah that he would die soon. Hearing this message, the King repented bitterly, cried for forgiveness. Seeing how he repented the Lord took pity on him. God again sent a message through Isaiah that; his sins are forgiven and that he would live for another fifteen years. In repentance the King received God's forgiveness. (Is 38 :1-8)

Repentance and forgiveness of King Manasseh: King Manasseh was disobedient and living in sin. Hence, he commanded Assyrian army to invade Judah. They captured the King and put him in chains. They took him to Babylon. In his sufferings he humbled, turned to God and begged for mercy. God accepted his prayer, forgave him and answered his prayers by letting him to go back and rule again. (2 Chr 33:10-13)

3. IN TRUE REPENTANCE YOU RECEIVE HEALING:

“SPIRITUAL TRUTH ABOUT HEALING”

What is the Relation between Sin & Sickness? When God created man, he was healthy. Man did not suffer any sickness. Nor was there any deformity in his body. When man committed sin, his sins brought sickness and suffering in him. Yes, when you sin, you invite the Satan in your body & soul as it was explained in Chapter - 4: “Power of Sin”. When Satan abides in you, he does what is natural to him as Jesus said; the thief (Satan) comes in order to steal, kill & destroy. (Jh 10:10)

The Satan steals your blessings, kills your living soul & destroys your body & eternal life. If sin lives in you, it will inflict sickness in your body, for God said; “If you sin, you hurting yourself”. (Sir 19:4) If a man commits sexual sins he is sinning against his own body. (1 Cor 6:18) Further, he gets more and more careless and his carelessness will cost him his life. Worms will feed on his decaying body. (Sir 19:3) Yes, “If sin enters your body it acts like snake’s venom. (Prov 23:32 & Rom 3:13) It will destroy your body. You will be groaning in death bed with flesh and muscles being eaten away”. (Prov 7:1-14)

Jesus proclaimed that; “People are sick because of their sins.”

>>Jesus said to the paralysed man who was lowered from the roof by the believers; ‘your sins are forgiven’. The man was instantly healed of his paralysis and went home walking, carrying his bed. (Luke 5:17-26)

>>Jesus took pity and healed a sick man who was lying near the pool Bethesda for 38 years. When Jesus met him in the synagogue, he said; “Go, sin no more or much worse thing will happen to you”. (Jn 5:1-14)

Thus, Jesus acknowledged that people are sick due to their sins.

Yes, our sins bring sickness and sickness brings physical death in body because, wages of sin is death. (Rom 6:20-23) God says, “Sin came into the world through one man and his sin brought death with it. Death has spread to whole world because everyone has sinned”. (Rom 5:12)

God warns us saying; “Do not bring your own death by sinful actions” Ungodly people have brought death on themselves by things what they said & done. They yearn for death as if it were a lover. (Wis1:12 & 16)

Spiritual truth about healing: God permits sickness in our body to teach us through sufferings and uses distress to open our eyes”. (Job 36:15) Yes, “God corrects us by sending sickness and filling our body with pain” (Job 33:19) so that, in sufferings we will repent and return

to him and he will heal us. (Ps 107:10-20) Yes, in true repentance we reconcile with God. When God forgives our sins, he sends Holy Spirit upon us to renew our relation with him. Also, the Holy Spirit delivers us from the evil spirits which have bound our body & soul with invisible chains, thus causing sickness. When the Holy Spirit delivers us from evil spirits, we are healed from sicknesses which the evil spirits were inflicting upon us. This is the spiritual truth on repentance and healing. To gain deeper understanding on the "Relation between Sin and Sickness" you are advised to read Prov Chap 2, 3,4,5,6,7 & Jas 5:1-6.

HOW DOES MIRACLE OF HEALING MANIFEST IN RETREAT CENTERS?

We witness in all retreat centres during the time of adoration for surrender and while 'Word of God' is being preached, people are being healed of their sicknesses. Such wonders manifests because, when people yield for God's Words the Spirit convicts them of their sins, (Jh 16:8) and breaks their stubborn mind & hardened heart. (Ezkl 11:19) The Spirit fills them with grace and leads them in repentance. (Rom 2:4) It also gives courage and spiritual strength (Acts 3:19-20) to make a firm decision to turn away from sins and never to sin again. Thus, the Spirit brings a spiritual transformation. (Rom 12:1-2) Such transformation takes place because, God said; "My message is like a fire and like a hammer that breaks the rocks in to pieces." (Jer 23:29)

God's Message acts as a hammer. (Jer 23:29) *God's Words breaks stubborn mind & hardened heart of people when they yield for God's message. When people's heart and mind are broken by the power in God's Word, they repent and surrender their sins. When they turn away from sins, God anoints them with his Spirit. In the presence of Holy Spirit, they are delivered from evil spirits which were abiding in them and causing sickness. Once the evil spirits depart from them, people are healed from sickness caused by those evil spirits. Here, 'Word' of God written in the book 'Hebrews' operates. St Paul said; The Word of God is alive and active, sharper than any double-edged sword. It cuts all the way, through where soul and spirit meet, where joints and marrow come to gather. It judges the desires and thoughts of the man's hearts. (Heb 4:12) And it delivers man from the invisible chains.*

The meaning of this Word (Heb 4:12) is explained below: *If we are attentive to Word of God that are preached, accept the Word and take it seriously with a mind-set that; "God's words are meant for me", and, "God has spoken those living words for my repentance, good life & Salvation," and receive God's words with open heart & open mind and allow the Words to work in us, then the Holy Spirit who is present*

in Word of God will work wonders and deliver us from all evils spirits”.

Yes, God says; “If we commit sin the evils spirits captivate our body & soul (Ezkl 12:11-12) and binds us with invisible chains”. (Wis 17:17) Thus, if we commit sin, we lose our joy & peace and live in gloom & spiritual distress. (Ps 107:10-13) Further, evil spirits cause destruction by inflicting decease in body and hence we suffer physically because, Jesus said; “the thief comes in order to destroy our body which is the temple of Holy Spirit.” (Jh 10:10) But, Word of God which is a double-edged sword cuts all the way in between our soul/body and the invisible chains which have bound us. The Spirit of God delivers our soul/body from its captivity from the evil spirits and breaks the invisible chains that have bound us. (Nah 1:12-13) When the invisible chains are broken (Ezkl 34:27) the evil spirits which were abiding in our body departs from us & the decease which they inflicted on us also vanishes. Thus, we are miraculously healed of our sicknesses. (Ps 107: 14-20) *This is how Word of God which is a double-edged sword works in people to deliver them from spiritual bondages & sickness. Believers who open their heart and mind to word God receive God’s favour and are healed.*

God’s message acts as fire to burn up all bondages. (Jer 23-29) **God’s Spirit will burn all strongholds of evil inflictions in us & every false argument that are raised against Christ.** The Spirit will burn down every proud obstacle that are raised against the knowledge of God and make our thoughts captive to obey Christ. (2 Cor 10:4-5) Such spiritual encounter with God’s Spirit will fill us with grace & transform us inwardly with a complete change of mind to understand God’s will for us, (1 Tim 1:4) what is good and what is pleasing to God & perfect. (Rom 12:1-2) Thus God’s Spirit which is kind will lead us to repent & turn away from sins. (Rom 2:4) Such spiritual transformation is called ‘Circumcision of heart’. (Col 2:11-12) In this transformation God’s Spirit will deliver us from all spiritual bondages which destroys our faith in Christ and deceives us to worship & repose faith in things that were created instead of the Creator. (Ex 20: 1- 5)

Thus, you will get rid of idol worship (Rom 1:21-30) and learn to worship God in truth and spirit. (Jh 4:24) If you worship Christ in truth and spirit every day before sunrise (Wis 6:12-21) the Spirit of Christ - **Christ’s words which is a fire, will burn up all spiritual bondages in you and heal you from all hurts in soul & wounds in mind. Yes, Christ’s words will burn up all negativities which is not allowing you to progress in life and destroying your bright future such as; your fears, anxiety, unfaithfulness, hatred, sadness, depression, pride, cruel behaviour,**

wickedness, callous attitude and all other negative tendencies which leads you in sin. When your soul delivered from these evil bondages you will be miraculously healed of sicknesses that are inflicted on you by them. Yes, "Freedom is what we have in God's Spirit". (Eph 1:14 & 4:30) Christ who came set the captives free will set you free. (Gal 5:1)

Spirit of God which is a fire (Jer 23:29) will burn up all evil inflictions and heal your spiritual sickness as explained below:

When God called Isaiah to be a prophet, Isaiah felt that he was unworthy due of his sins. But God sent an angel carrying a burning coal from the altar in heaven and it touched Isaiah's lips with burning coal. His sins & guilt were forgiven and he was made worthy to be a prophet. Thus, Isaiah became a prophet. (Is 6:5-8) And Soul who was persecutor of Christians was called by Jesus. He cleansed Soul's sins to become a Preacher. (Acts 9:1-31) Jesus is calling you to witness him. (Acts 1:8) He will deliver you from all evil bondages, cleanse your sins & heal your sickness if you commit yourself to serve him & repent truly.

Yes, if you repent, make firm decision to turn away from sin & commit yourself in the hands of the Lord to do his will (Eph 5:10 & 17) Jesus who is the 'Word of God' (Jh 1:14 & Rev 19:13) and 'fire' (Jer 23:29) will burn up all the evil inflictions in you, (Isaiah 6:5-7) heal you from all the spiritual sicknesses and deliver you (Acts 10:38) as given below:

Evil infliction & sickness concerning heart and mind: You will be healed of all hurts in the soul & wounds in the mind. Further, you will be delivered from evil inflictions such as; fear, depression, sadness, anxiety, ego, revengeful attitude, hate, grudge, vengeance, pride, possessiveness, fear of darkness, suicidal tendency, uncontrollable anger, greed, introvert feeling, jealousy, envy, deceiving attitude, discontent feeling, unfaithful attitude, fear of marriage, homosexual tendencies, lying attitude and other negativities which is bothering you.

Evil infliction & sickness concerning tongue: You will be delivered from inflictions / bondages such as; gossiping, abusive/filthy language, judging others, speaking ill, false witnessing, swearing in the name of God, using God's name in vain, spreading hate, creating confusion and division, causing enmity with vindictive words, using hurting and wounding words, using insulting words, & spreading lies and rumours.

Evil infliction & sickness concerning eyes: You will be delivered from bondages such as; reading sinful & filthy literature, viewing dirty

pictures and pornography, looking at opposite sex in-inappropriately, looking others with jealousy & with envy, looking others with a very low opinion & pride in heart and always looking at others suspiciously.

Evil infliction & sickness concerning body: You will be delivered from sinful passions of body such as; living only for bodily pleasures, illicit relation, enjoying sex with many people, indulging in gay/ lesbian relations, desire to eat more, desire to sleep late in the morning instead of worshipping the Lord, consuming liquor/drugs, sexual fantasies, abusing oneself for sexual pleasure, indulging in virtual sex, using sex toys, abusing children sexually, abusing others sexually, living as sex slaves, fornication, living-in relation, prostitution & contract marriage.

Evil infliction & sickness in Worship: You will be delivered from spiritual blindness such as; Lack of faith in 'True God', doubting God's power, reposing trust in wealth instead of God, depending on astrology, palmistry, zodiac signs, auspicious moments for future & prosperity instead of trusting in God's plan for you, indulging in witchcraft & black magic, consulting spirits of dead, eating sacrifices offered in forbidden shrine, indulging in idol worship, satanic worship, defiling yourself ritually, worshipping thing that are created, such as; heavenly bodies, animals, reptiles, birds and human beings instead of worshipping the Creator - Jesus Christ. The Scriptures says; "Before the world was created the "Word"- "Jesus Christ existed." (Rev 19:13) The Word was with God and the Word himself was God. Christ existed before all things and in union with him all things have proper place. Through Jesus Christ God made all things in heaven and on earth, including spiritual powers, lords, and authorities; not one thing in all creation was made without him, for he is the source of life. (Jh 1:1-4, Colossians 1:15-18)

Because Jesus is the creator of all things that exist in heaven & on earth and because he created everything by the power in his word (Gen: 1-31) and sustains the whole universe by the power of his word, (Heb 11:3, Sir 43:26) his life-giving Words (Jh 6:63) acts as "Hammer" to break our hardened heart in to pieces. Also, his Words acts as "Fire" to destroy the strongholds of evil inflictions to set us free. (Jer 23:29)

Word of God is a double-edged sword. It cuts all the way in between our soul & evil spirits.

The Bible says; Word of God is a double-edged sword. It cuts all the way through in-between our soul and the evil spirits which enslaves the soul. (Heb 4:12) Yes, when people commit sin, they invite evil

spirits in their body. When the evil spirits abide in their body, they bind their soul with invisible chains & enslaves the soul. (Ps 107:10-12 & Wis 17:17) When people's soul is enslaved, they lose love, joy, peace and suffer in distress. They lose God's presence and suffocate in the captivity. And in their distress when they call on to the Lord, he saves them from their troubles by breaking the invisible chains. (Ezkl 34:27)

Yes, God breaks the chains which bind their soul in to pieces and delivers them out of their gloom & darkness. (Ps 107:13-14) Yes dear believers, every time when we sin & suffer, we call upon the Lord. He sends his Word to save us. When his Word comes, it breaks the invisible chains which enslaves our soul and delivers the soul from its captivity as God spoke; "Even though the Assyrians are strong and numerous they will be destroyed & disappear. My people I made you suffer, but I will not do it again. Now I will end Assyria's power over you and break the chains that bind you". (Nah 1:12-13) Thus God's word; "He sent forth his Word and healed them" is fulfilled. (Ps 107:20)

This is how Word of God will work to break invisible chains. The Word will deliver our soul from evil spirits which enslaved it when we sinned. When the evil spirits depart from us, we will be healed from sicknesses which the evil spirits were inflicting on us. This spiritual wonder manifests by power of the Spirit in honour of God's promise; "When I break my people's chains & set them free from those who made them slaves, they will know that I am the LORD" (Ezek 34:27) This spiritual truth on healing is hidden from people. God said; "Pay attention to what I say my son. Listen to my words. Never let them to go away from you. Remember them & keep them in your heart. They will give life & health to anyone who understand them. (Prove4:20-22)

God healed Israelites: In the desert the Israelites complained to Moses about food, which made God angry. He sent poisonous snakes which bit them & they died. Moses prayed for forgiveness. God told him to make a bronze serpent and put it on a pole so that anyone who was bitten look at it will be healed. Moses did what God told. People who looked at the serpent with repentance were healed. (Numbers 21:4- 9)

Through this God gave a symbolic message to mankind about crucifixion of Jesus. The above passage conveys the message that; 'those who look at Crucified Jesus with repentance for their sins will be healed of sickness in body and soul' because on the cross Jesus Christ took sins of the mankind upon himself so that we may die for sin and live for righteousness. It is by his wounds we are healed. (1 Pet 2:24)

4. TRUE REPENTANCE RENEWS LIFE IN YOUR BODY & SOUL

Sin will destroy fruits of the Holy Spirit which makes you to live:

We understood that; sin binds our soul & body by invisible chains. (Ps 107:10-13) When we are bound by invisible chains the Satan does opposite to what the Holy Spirit does. The Spirit brings life. Jesus said; “What gives life is God’s Spirit; human power is of no use at all. The words I have spoken brings God’s life-giving Spirit in to you” (Jh 6:63)

In the sacraments - Baptism, Holy Communion & Confirmation you are enriched by anointment of Holy Spirit. In this anointment you are filled with the fruits of the Holy Spirit. But, if you allow evil spirits to abide in your body & soul through sinful thoughts & actions, the evil spirits will destroy the fruits of the Holy Spirit in you which helps you to live in Love, Joy and Peace. (Gal 5:22) The evil spirits will a barrier for the flow of God’s life-giving Spirit in you. (Is 59:1-2) When evil spirits destroy the fruits of Holy Spirit in you, you will live in sadness, hate, anger, depression, guilt, greed, irritation, impatience, vengeance, revenge, enmity, jealousy & all kind of negative emotions.

If you live in Sin, you cannot experience God’s presence in you:

The negative emotions mentioned above will produce restlessness, anxiety, faithlessness and destroy peace with-in you, in your family and in your society. The end result of sin is; “destruction” as Jesus warned; “the Satan comes to steal, kill & destroy”. (Jh 10:10) But, God did not create us to live in this awful condition, for; “Freedom is what we have-Christ has set us free! Stand then as free people (free from sin) and do not allow yourselves to become slaves for sin again. (Gal 5:1) Do not let your freedom become an excuse for letting your physical desire to control you. Instead let love make you to serve one another. Love your neighbour as you love yourself. But if you act like wild animals, hurting & harming one another, then watch out, or you will completely destroy one another.” (Gal 5:13-15) Sin will change the atmosphere.

Sin will not allow you to experience God’s love flowing in you & around you. Sin will blind your mind/eyes to look at your neighbour with love. Sin will destroy your blessings because the nature of sin is destruction.

God warns that negative emotions will separate you from him:

We understand that negative emotions such as pride, arrogance, revenge, ego, introvert, fear, enmity, hate, anger, vengeance, jealousy etc., divides families, and societies on the basis of cast, religion, status & wealth etc. Enmity is appreciated amongst religious groups which ends up in blood shed. Because of these negative emotions, man has

become enemy for mankind. These negative emotions do not allow love and life to flow freely in the family and in the society. Such timid relation exists only in human relations. These negative emotions also destroy flow of love and life between God and man and vice a versa.

That is why God warns us saying;

"Repent and Return to me and I will return to you" (Zech 1:3)

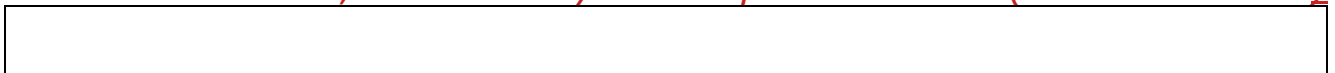
"Repent and Turn to me and I will turn to you" (Mal 3:7)

"Repent and come near to me. I will come near to you" (Jas 4:8)

Repentance Leads to Spiritual Renewal: If you repent, God will restore his presence and life-giving Spirit in you. (Ezkl 43:1-12) God's powerful presence will remove all negative emotions. His presence will produce love, joy, peace, patients, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, humbleness & self-control. God's presence will change your life and fruits of the Holy Spirit will flow from you to others to share God's Love.

Such spiritual renewal will take place in us because, where ever Spirit flows it brings life. God said; "This water (Holy Spirit) flows through the land to the east & down in to the Jordan Valley and to the Dead Sea. (Spirit flows in us) When it flows in to the Dead Sea, (our body which is dead for God's Spirit) it replaces the salt water of the sea with fresh water. (The Spirit removes all our negative emotions & replaces it with fruits of the Spirit) Where ever the stream flows, (Holy Spirit flows) there will be all kind of animals & fish. (It brings spiritual blessings) The stream will make the water of the Dead Sea fresh, (God's Spirit will renew us) and where ever it flows it brings life." (It brings life in body and transform our life to please God) (Ezkl 47: 8-9)

God said; "Change the way you are living & things that you are doing. I will let you go on living here. Stop believing those deceitful words, "we are safe". This is Lord's Temple. Be fair in your treatment to others. Stop taking advantage of aliens, orphans, and widows. Stop killing innocent people. Stop worshipping other gods for they will destroy you. If you change, I will let you go on living here in this land which I have given your ancestors. (Jer 7:3-6) Thus repentance renews life in you, in your family and in the society. *Finally, God warns you & says; "Turn away from all the evil that you are doing and do not let your sin destroy you. Give up all the evil you have been doing and get yourselves new mind and new heart. Why do you Israelites want to die? I do not want anyone to die, says the Lord. "Turn away from your sins and live". Yes, God wants you to repent and live. (Ezkl 18:30 - 32)*



5. IN REPENTANCE YOU RECEIVE STRENGTH & SECURITY:

Your spiritual strength & physical strength depends on your righteous life. If you continue to live in sin, you will gradually lose material blessings, (health & wealth) and your spiritual blessings (fruits & gifts of Spirit and grace to live a prayerful life). You will live in guilt, fear, anxiety, without peace in mind and rest in soul. Fear will rule you.

But, if you repent and turn to God, he gives you the following blessings:

Promise for security: *I will make a covenant with them that grants security. I will get rid of all dangerous animals in the land, so that my sheep can live safely in the fields and sleep in the forest. (Ezek 34:25)*

Promise for protection: *"I will make you like a solid bronze wall as far as the powers of darkness are concerned. They will fight against you. But they will not defeat you. I will be with you to protect you and keep you safe. I will rescue you from power of wicked. (Jer 15:20-21)*

Promise to remove fear: *"Why should you fear mortal man? Have you forgotten the Lord God who made you, who stretched out heaven and laid the earth's foundations? Why should you live in constant fear of fury of those who oppress you and are ready to destroy you? Their fury cannot touch you. (Isaiah 51:12-13) I stretched out the heaven and laid the foundations of the earth. I say to my people, I have given my teaching to you and I will protect you with my hand. (Isaiah 51:16)*

Promise for spiritual strength: "Repent then; turn to God, so that he will forgive your sins. If you do, times of spiritual strength will come from the Lord, and he will send Jesus Christ who is the Messiah, he has already chosen for you. (Acts 3:19-20) But if you reject God's call for repentance, he warns you by saying; "there is no safety for sinners." (Isaiah 48:22) That's why Jesus warned us and said; "I will go and you will look for me but you will die out of your sins." (Jh 8:24)

6. IN REPENTANCE GOD WILL RE-BUILD YOUR LIFE:

If you repent and turn away from sin, the Lord will take you back in his arms and re-build everything that are in ruins as you read below:
God said; I will watch over them & bring them back to this land. (God will bring you out of the waterless pit of exile - Zach 9:11) I will build them up & I will not tear them down. (God will re-build everything that are in ruin because of your sins - Amos 9:11-15) I will plant and I will not pull them up. (God will not destroy you but show you favour- Esther 10 F 6-9) I will give them desire to know that I am the Lord.

(God will give you grace to search for the Kingdom of God above all things and honour him for all time to come- Wis 6:12-21) They will be my people and I will be their God, because they will return to me with all their heart. (You will return to God in true repentance) (Jer 24:6-7)

In repentance God assures; *"I will restore the Kingdom of David which is like a house fallen in ruins. I will repair its walls & restore it. I will rebuild it & make it as it was long ago. And so, people of Israel will conquer what is left in the land of Edom and all the nations that were once mine, says the Lord who will cause this happen. (Amos 9:11-12)*

When you repent, turn to God with conviction & a firm decision; 'not to sin again', the Lord will re-build and restore everything that are ruined in your life because of sin (Lk 15:17-24) and give you a new lease of life & prosperity. (Zeph 3:17) God said; "My people will return weeping and praying as I lead them back. I will guide them to the streams of water on a smooth road where they will not stumble. I am like a father to Israel. (Jer 31:9) ***This is how God assures to rebuild and restore your ruined life, if you repent truly and turn away from sin.***

7. IN REPENTANCE GOD RESTORES YOUR LOST BLESSINGS & PROSPERITY

Man lost his blessings due to disobedience: In the book Genesis, we read that; "When God created man & women, they lacked nothing. They enjoyed everything that God provided them in Eden Garden until they committed sin & came under God's judgement" as we read below:
To Adam God said: You listen to your wife & ate the forbidden fruit. Because of what you did, the earth will be under curse. You will have to work hard throughout your life for the land to produce enough food. It will produce weeds & thorns. You will have to eat wild plants and work hard for the soil to produce anything until you return to the soil from which you were formed. You were made from soil & you will return to soil. (Gen 3:17-19) **To Eve God said:** I will increase your trouble in your pregnancy & your pain in child birth. In spite of that, you will still have desire for your husband. You will be subjected to him. (Gen 3:16)
Thus Mankind took wrath of God upon themselves due to disobedience.

But God promises to restore blessings: Sin entered human flesh in the beginning and brought death to the mankind. St Paul said: "Sin came in to the world through one man. (Adam). This sin brought death with it. As a result, death has spread to the whole human race, because, everyone has sinned. (Rom 5:12) Because of sin, mankind

lost blessings that God reserved for them in creation. Knowing man's weakness for sin, still God in his mercy has promised blessings to the future generations in obedience to his commandments as we read in the books Deuteronomy and Leviticus. (Duet 28 :1-14 & Lev 26:3-13)

People choose to live in sin in spite of losing their blessings: In spite of knowing that mankind lost the blessings that were reserved for them in creation due to sin and came under God's judgement, 'People still choose to live in sin'. (Scriptures quoted here will give deeper understanding on how we lose blessings in sin; Duet 30:1, 15 & 19, Duet 27:11-26, 28:15-67, Jh 3:18-19 & Rom 1:1-31) Yet, God assures us that; "if we repent and give-up sin, he will restore all that we have lost due to sin". When God warned people about their sin, they fasted and prayed in repentance for forgiveness. God restored everything that they lost due to their wickedness. (Joel 2:1-26 & Jon 3:1-10) When the Prodigal son repented, went to his father for forgiveness. His Father forgave him & restored everything he lost due to sin. (Luke 15:10-25)

In repentance God will not only give material blessings. He will give Spiritual Blessings also. When we truly repent and return to God, he will wash our sins with his precious blood (Is 1:18) and cleanse us with his words, (Jh 15:3) make us as white as snow and fill us with his Spirit and take away our guilt.(Is 6:5-7) He will bless us with good spiritual life as God said; "Afterwards (on the day when we turn away from sin) I will pour out my Spirit on every one; your sons & daughters will proclaim my message; your old men will have dreams and your young men will have visions. At that time, I will pour out my Spirit on my servants both men and women." (Joel 2:28-29 and Acts 2:17-18)

In true repentance God will pour out his Spirit and fill us with many spiritual gifts and use us in the work of salvation for his glory. Yes, God will bless us with a good prayer life in which we will be interceding for the whole world by observing in fasting and prayer. (1 Tim 2:1-2) Our life will be useful for God's Kingdom because God will use us as his instrument. (2 Tim 2:21) We will glorify God in everything (1 Cor 6:19-21) God will fill our barns & bless all the work we do. (Ps 132:13-16) He will hear our prayer in heaven & answer us before we finish praying. (Is 65:24) ***Thus God will change our life in repentance.***

8. IN REPENTANCE WE ARE BLESSED WITH SURE FOUNDATION

"More than worldly attractions, it is your weaknesses & desires which are very powerful make you to fall in sin repeatedly". Jesus said; "The

things that comes out of mouth comes from the heart & these are the thing that make man unclean. From his heart comes evil desires which leads him to kill, commit adultery & do immoral things; to rob, lie and slander others. (Mat 15:11-20) However, anointment of the Holy Spirit which you receive in the Sacrament of Confession over a period will strengthen you, transform you inwardly and give you power to resist temptations and reject sin. (Rom 12:1-2) Thus, you will be transformed as a bronze wall in your inner being to resist sin. The evil spirits will fight against you, but they will not defeat you for Christ will be with you to rescue you from the power of wicked. (Jer 15:19-21) Yes, Christ will give you firmness in spiritual life. You will be "as firm as a rock and as hard as a diamond" in your inner-self against all your weaknesses and desires which is making you to fall in sin repeatedly. (Ezek 3:8-9)

The fruit of Holy Spirit "Self-Control" will fill you with Power to gain control over your weakness & desires that are causing you to sin repeatedly. When you receive this gift "self-control", then, sin will have no power over you, because, you will be able to resist temptations and reject sin in all its forms. It is the greatest of all gifts one can receive from God because; such transformation in you will lead you in the 'Road of Holiness' as spoken by Prophet Isaiah in his book Is 35:1-10.

St Paul said; "Offer yourself as a living sacrifice to God dedicated to his service and pleasing him. This is the true worship that you should offer. Do not conform to the standards (attractions) of this world. Allow God to transform you inwardly by a complete change of mind to gain self-control over your weaknesses/desires. Then you will be able to know what is the will of God, what is good, pleasing to him and perfect. (Rom 12:1-2). Such transformation in life is called as 'Sure Foundation' which God spoke through St Peter. He said; "After you have suffered for a little while, the God of all graces who has called us to share his eternal glory in union with Christ, will himself perfect you, give you firmness, strength and a 'Sure Foundation'. (1 Pet 5:10)

If you receive 'Sure Foundation,' you will become God's instrument. He said; "If any one makes himself clean from all those evil things, he will be used for special purposes, because, he is dedicated & useful to the Master, ready to be used for every good deed. (2 Tim 2: 21) And God will use you as his proud & confident soldier to fight this holy war & punish whom he is angry with. (Is 13:3) Further, God said; "If you discipline your thoughts (by controlling your mind) and be willing to learn, you will be kept safe (from sin) in this life and granted mercy after death. (You will receive eternal life) (2 Esd 14:34)

9. IN REPENTANCE GOD ASSURES YOU ETERNAL LIFE:

In Chapter 13: "Why Should We Repent" we have read; "What is God's plan for us?" And, "What is his eternal plan?" To explain briefly; "**God's plan for us** is to bless us with prosperity & good future and use us as his instrument to spread the Good News on "Repentance & Forgiveness". And "**God's eternal plan**; is to save his faithful believers & unite them with heavenly beings as one family with Christ as head".

To be a part of God's eternal plan, you must repent for your sins, receive forgiveness and be washed in the precious blood of Christ. Yes, "repentance is the only gateway" through which you will enter in to heaven". That is why God said; "Repent and turn away from your sins because the Kingdom of God is near." (Mat 3:2) *In the Gospel of Luke, we read:* When Zacchaeus repented and said; I will give half my wealth to the poor and will return to people everything which I have taken from them unlawfully in four-fold. On seeing how he repented for his sins, Jesus said; "Salvation has come this house - today". (Lk 19:1-10)

When the Prodigal Son realised his sin, he truly repented and went back to his father's house to ask for forgiveness. His Father hugged, him kissed him, put a ring on his finger, dresses him in the best garments and celebrated his home coming by ordering a feast. (Luke 15:10-30) **Yes believer, if you repent and return to God heavens will rejoice, because you will receive Salvation. (Luke 15:7-10) Heavens will rejoice because the child who was lost in sin is found, for every child is precious in eyes of God. (Is 43:4)**

"God Warns You"

If you Hear Voice of The Lord Today, do not be Stubborn. (Heb 3:7)

If you Hear Voice of The Lord Today, do not be Stubborn. (Heb 3:15)

If you Hear Voice of The Lord Today, do not be Stubborn. (Heb 4:7)

"Repent and Harvest its Benefits."

"Do not be Deceived"

CHAPTER-19

WILL GOD FORGIVE MY SINS?

Dear believer, do you believe in the Spiritual truths?

After having truly repented for sins as brought out in Chapt-15: "How to Repent", and having confessed sins to a Priest in R C Church, as explained at Stage-10 of Chapter-15, many believers still doubt the forgiveness of sins given by Jesus through a Priest in the Sacrament of Confession. "Having committed grievous sins & onerous crimes secretly and confessed those sins and crimes to a Priest, people doubt the forgiveness given by Jesus because their mind questions them; **Will God forgive my grievous sins & crimes? For, I am a big sinner!!**

Such doubt comes to us because, we are not sure in faith about God's plan to redeem us (Jh3:16) through "Death & Resurrection" of Jesus. For his death on Cross is nonsense for those who are getting lost. For those who are being saved, it is God's Power for forgiveness of sins. (1 Cor 1:18) If we doubt the power in death & resurrection of Jesus, we cannot have faith in the "Ministry of Forgiveness" instituted by Jesus after resurrection. (Jh 20:21-23) We will encounter such appalling situation if we do not believe in the following truths about Jesus:

- > **That;** Christ himself carried our sins in his body to the cross so that we might die for sins and live for righteousness. It is by his wounds our sins are forgiven. (1 Pet 2:24)
- > **That;** Christ's Sacrifice takes away sins of mankind. (Heb 9:23-28)
- > **That;** Christ is the one who leads us in Salvation. (Heb 1:5-18)
- > **That;** Jesus is supreme over all spiritual ruler & authority. (Col 2:10)
- > **That;** all authority in heaven and on earth (including authority to forgive sins) has been given to Jesus by his Father. (Mat 28:18)
- > **That;** Jesus himself forgives the sins of believers in the "Sacrament of Confession" instituted by him after resurrection. (Jh 20:21-23)

Such doubt is a great concern for us who are Christians, because, "it is a horrendous situation & spiritual distress" that we do not accept the following spiritual truths on which the RC Church has been founded.

> **That;** "God the Father sent his only Son Jesus Christ to establish Kingdom of God (Mat 3:2 & Rom 14:17) through the Ministry of Repentance and Forgiveness". (Mk 16:14-18, Mat 18:18 & Mat 16:19)

>> **That;** "God sent his Son Jesus who suffered & shed his Precious

Blood for forgiveness of sins of mankind and was offered as a sacrifice for redeeming the fallen mankind from the bondage of sin". (Jh 3:16, (Mark 10:45, Romans 5:8, 2 Cor 5:21, Heb 9:12 &14, and Titus 2:14)

>>> That "Through God's Covenant; our sins are washed by the precious blood of Jesus (Is 1:18) which was poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins." (Mat 26:27-28, Zech 12:9, Eph 1:7 & Rev 1:5)

>>>> That; Jesus established "Ministry of Forgiveness of sins" after resurrection by saying to his disciples; *"Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive the sins of people they are forgiven; if you do not forgive them, they are not forgiven."* (Jh 20:21-23) This Ministry is being practised in Roman Catholic Church through 'Sacrament of Confession'.

>>>>> That; "If we live in light-just as he (Christ) is in the light-then we have fellow ship with one another, and blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from every sin." (1 Jh 1:7, 1 Cor 6:11, Rom 5:9, Heb 9:22)

These are the truths & foundations on which the Roman Catholic Apostolic Church is built. The Ministry of Forgiveness of sin operates on the promise of Jesus. For Jesus promised to Peter; "You are a rock and, on this rock, I will build my church, and not even death (Satan) will ever be able to overcome it. I will give you the keys to the Kingdom of heaven; "What you prohibit on earth will be prohibited in heaven and what you permit on earth will be permitted in heaven". (Mat 16:18-19)

Dear believer, the Satan plants following doubts in your mind:

> "Will God will forgive my sins"?

>> "Can a Priest who is an ordinary human being like me forgive my sins through the Sacrament of confession"?

Doubt No -1: "WILL GOD FORGIVE MY SINS"?

God's unending love, enduring mercy, emptying love, everlasting love, forgiving love and sacrificial love was manifested through sacrifice of his only Son Jesus on the cross to redeem the fallen mankind. Christ's Supreme Sacrifice and his Precious Blood was paid as price for redeeming mankind from the bondage of sin. If Jesus 'through whom everything that exist was created' (Jh 1:3) has done such supreme sacrifice to redeem us, "Would not this great sacrifice go waste, if he doesn't forgive sins of believers who truly repent and return to him"? If God does not forgive our sins, then who will? King David said;
> "If God has to keep a record of our sins no one would escape being condemned." (Ps 130:3)

>> "God does not punish us as we deserve or repay us according to our sins and wrongs." (Ps 103:10)

>>> "As high as the sky is above the earth, so great is God's love for those who honour him." (Ps 103:11)

>>>> "As far as the east is from the west, so far does God remove our sins from us." (Ps 103:12)

GOD'S COVENANT FOR FORGIVENESS OF SIN

God made a "Covenant for forgiveness of sins" through Jesus Christ on the day of the Lord's Supper. During the Supper, Jesus took a cup, gave thanks to God and gave it to his disciples. *"Drink it, all of you," he said; "this is my blood, which seals God's Covenant, my blood poured out for many, for the forgiveness of sins."* (Matthew 26:27-28)

In the Supper Jesus took a piece of bread, gave thanks to God. He broke it and gave it to his disciples, and said; *"This is my body, which is given for you. Do this in memory of me."* (Luke 22:19) *In the honour of command given by Jesus; "Do this in memory of me", "Renewal of Covenant for forgiveness of sins" is being done every day through celebration of Holy Mass by the Priests who are Ministers in Roman Catholic Apostolic Church".* This is how Jesus Christ renews his Covenant for forgiveness of sins everyday all over the world through "Priestly Ministry" established by him. Yes, Jesus Christ lives on for ever and his work as Priest does not pass on to someone else. And so, he is able, now and always, to save those who come to him, because he lives forever to plead with God for them. (Heb 7:24-25, Chapt 7, 8)

Thus, the 'Covenant for forgiveness of sins' comes alive & active and renewed everyday throughout the world in the Holy Mass which is being celebrated everyday all over the world. During the celebration the Priest offers the wine (Blood of Christ) for the forgiveness of sins of believers. And he breaks the bread, (Body of Christ) and offers it to the believers to eat in the honour of the word "Do it in memory of me".

Yes, dear believers, God continues to forgive sins of the faithful believers through the ministry established by Jesus Christ, because we are presently living in the **"Period of Grace"** where Jesus Christ is patiently awaiting & interceding to his Father for his believers (Jh 17: 11-26, Rom 8:33-34, Heb: 24-25) for their repentance so that, they will not lose the free gift - "forgiveness and eternal life". (Romans 6:23)

If God does not forgive our sins, he will prove to be false to himself for the Covenant, which he made through Blood of Jesus Christ

for forgiveness of sins of believers. Yes, God cannot be false to himself for the promise he made for forgiveness of sins. (2 Tim 2:13) Yes, God is faithful to all his promises and merciful in all his acts. (Psalm 147:13)

Because God is a 'Merciful God' surely, he forgives all our sins if we repent truly and confess them to a Priest in RC Church. The Satan who is a deceiver and a liar (Jh 8:44) plays cunning tricks in our mind to destroy our faith in Jesus and our faith in Christ's death on the cross for forgiveness of our sin and Christ's resurrection thorough which he won over sin (death). The Satan always tries to deceive us in our faith in the "Ministry for Forgiveness - Sacrament of Confession" which was instituted by Jesus, so that he can destroy the Peace & Rest offered by Jesus in the Sacrament of Confession. So, never give room for such doubt; whether your sins will be forgiven in sacrament of Confession? Yes, never doubt the 'absolution of sins' given by Jesus through a Priest in Sacrament of Confession and lose peace and live in spiritual distress!

Doubt -2: "CAN A PRIEST WHO IS AN ORDINARY HUMAN BEING LIKE ME FORGIVE MY SINS"?

The Satan deceives people's mind to doubt the forgiveness given by Jesus in Sacrament of Confession which was instituted by him and is being administered by Priests who are the 'Ministers in RC Church'. People who are weak in Scriptures and are blind for the spiritual truth on the Ministry of Forgiveness (Jh 20:21-23) are deceived by the Satan. He deceives them because, if he destroys their faith in Sacrament of Confession through which sins are forgiven by Jesus Christ himself, people will lose 'Peace' in mind and 'Rest' in soul, which Jesus Christ offers by absolving sins in the Sacrament of Confession. **'Knowing that we are sinners' and that we are bound to fall in sin again & again after confessing sins and receiving absolution, yet, Jesus offers us "Peace & Rest" through promises which are as follows:**

Peace: "Peace is what I leave with you; it is my won peace that I give you. I do not give it as the world does. Do not be worried and upset, and do not be afraid. (Jh 14:27, Rom 5:1, Rom 15:13 & 2 Cor 13:11)

Rest: "Come to me all of you who are tired from carrying heavy load (burden of our sins- Wis 9:15) and I will give you rest. Take my yoke and put it on you and learn from me, because I am gentle and humble in spirit and you will find rest." (Mat 11:28-29, Is 30:15 & Heb 4:1-11)

In the Sacrament of Confession Jesus Christ offers 'peace' to our mind and 'rest' to our soul. The Priests in Roman Catholic Apostolic Church administer the Sacrament of Confession in obedience

to Words spoken by Jesus Christ. After resurrection Jesus appeared to his disciples and said; "Peace be with you. As the father sent me, so I am sending you". Then he breathed on them and said; "Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive the sins of people they are forgiven; if you do not forgive, they are not forgiven" (Jh 20:22-23) Thus Jesus instituted the Sacrament of Confession and conferred his own authority to forgive sins upon his disciples. (Authority of Priests as Ministers in R C Church to forgive sins of believers is explained in depth in Chap -20)

God's Covenant to forgive sins which operates in the Sacrament of Confession through the Ministerial Priesthood was explained in the beginning of this Chapter. Hence, a Priest who hears confession of believers is not a priest by himself. By the Power that works through God's Covenant to forgive sins through blood of Jesus, as spoken by Jesus in "Lord's Supper", (Mat 26:28) and by the power of the authority conferred upon the disciples by Christ himself to forgive sins after resurrection, (Jh 20:1-23) it is Jesus Christ himself who hears confession of sin of believers in the form of a Priest who sits in the confessional. Yes, Jesus Christ himself is spiritually present in the form of a Priest in the Confession Box to forgive sins of believers, as he said; "Even though I am absent in body, yet I am with you in Spirit." (Col 2:5) "This Spiritual Truth" is hidden from people whose eyes are blind for faith and whose mind is not opened for Scriptures. (Luke 24:21-49)

The Satan roams around like a roaring lion looking for someone to deceive and devour, (1 Pet 5:8) for he is a liar and deceiver, (Jh 8:44) who works to blind the minds of believers whose faith is weak and who are not very confident in Word of God. Such people's eyes are blind for faith and so their mind is not opened for Scriptures. Therefore, they doubt the "Power that dwells in God's Covenant to forgive sins" through Priests, which is operating in Sacrament of Confession. Hence, they always doubt the forgiveness given by Jesus Christ through a Priest in Sacrament of Confession. Thus, they live in despair and lose peace and rest that Jesus Christ offers in the Sacrament of Confession.

Absolution of sin given by a Priest in Sacrament of Confession is "Real forgiveness" given by Jesus himself. This is how the Ministry of 'Repentance & Forgiveness' of sins instituted by Jesus works through the "Power in Blood of Jesus" (1 Jh 1:7) which seals God's covenant, was poured out for many for forgiveness of sins. (Mat 26:27-28) Dear believer, never yield for doubts that Satan plants in your mind. Also, never doubt Words of Christ, for he is the Lord of Salvation. (Jonah 2:9) And salvation is found through Jesus Christ alone". (Acts 4:12)

God says; "Trust in Word of God. Do not rely on your own mind." (Prov 3:5) We are called trust in Jesus, and in faith accept forgiveness given in Sacrament of Confession. In faith if you accept forgiveness given by Christ in Sacrament of Confession then you will experience 'Joy' that Jesus gives through this Ministry and enjoy Peace & Rest that he gives.

Do you doubt still? If you still have doubt on forgiveness offered by Jesus in Sacrament of Confession you should know the following truths:

1. *Why did Jesus Christ come to the world?*
2. *What did he say about the sinners?*

Question-1: WHY DID JESUS COME TO THIS WORLD?

Jesus Christ came to this world to redeem the fallen mankind from eternal damnation so that everyone who believes in him may not perish but have eternal life. Jesus Christ did not come to judge this world but he came as its saviour. (Jh 3:16-17) He is Son of God and he is also Word of God who existed before creation. (Jh 1:1 & Rev 19:13) All things were created through him & for him. (Jh 1:2-3, Col 1:15-18)

For the sake of redeeming Mankind from sin Jesus Christ took the form of a man. Thus, the Word became human being and lived among us. Mankind saw his glory, the glory which he received as the father's only Son. (Jh 1:14) As a human being Jesus had the nature of God. But he did not think that by force he should try to become equal to God. Instead, of his own free will, he gave up all he had and took the nature of servant. He humbled himself and walked in the path of obedience all the way to death, his death on the cross. (Phil 2: 6-8)

It was God's will that Jesus should suffer punishment, (Is 53:2-9 & Lk 22:41-44) shed his precious blood (Mat 26:28) and be offered as a sacrifice on the cross for forgiveness of sins of mankind. (Col 2:13-15 & Heb 9:23-28) It is clear from these Word of God that Jesus came to this world to save the mankind which has fallen in sin and bound in invisible chains. (Wis 17:17) Yes, Jesus Christ came in order to give us salvation. Because of our sins he was wounded, beaten because of the evil we did. We are made whole by the blows he received. (Is 53:4-5) Jesus took sins of mankind upon himself on the cross and we are healed by his wounds. (1 Pet 2:24) From this we clearly discern that Jesus came to forgive our sins & give us Eternal life. (Jh 11:25 & Rom 6:23)

Question-1: WHAT DID JESUS SAY ABOUT SINNERS?

Jesus came to seek the sinners & lead them in path of light. He said:
> *"I came to seek the lost. I came for the sinners"* (Mat 9:12-13).

>> "People who live in darkness will see a great light. On those who live in dark land of death, the light will shine" (Mat 4:16)

>>> "Happy are those who know that they are spiritually poor (living in sin) for the kingdom of God belongs to them. (Mat 5:3)

Jesus tells to sinners; "Come back to me with total repentance". We as sinners, are burdened in our soul with our sins. Because God says the burden of sin weighs upon soul". (Wis 9:15) Jesus warns sinners and said; 'Instead of burdening your soul with more and more sins and suffocate under the burden of sin, reconcile and return to me with total repentance'. (Jer 6:26) If any one obeys me, my favour will shine on him like a morning sun & bring healing. He will run like a calf let out of the stall. He will regain joy & peace which he lost. (Mal 4:2)

Jesus tells to sinners; I will accept you as you are if you repent". Jesus assures us that; if we repent & turn away from sin, he will accept us as we are. In the Gospel of Luke, we read that the Prodigal Son came to his senses and realised his sins. With repentant heart, he returned to his father's house to plead for mercy and forgiveness. His father did not rebuke him but accepted him as he was. Also, his father returned everything that he had lost in disobedience. (Luke 15:11-30)

Jesus tells to sinners; "Come to me I will give you rest". The guilt feeling caused by sin destroys rest in soul which God has promised. After sinning we may appear to be happy outwardly. But the guilt caused by sin keeps hurting our soul because God said; "if you sin, you are hurting yourself" (Sir 19:4) But God's offer for mercy is always available to us. He said; *"I myself will be Shepherd of my sheep and I will find them a place to rest. I will look for those that are lost, bring back those that wandered off, bondage those that are hurt, and heal those that are sick". (Ezekiel 34:15-16)* Yes, **Jesus offers rest. He said;** "Come to me all you who are heavily burdened (with sins). I will give you rest". (Mat 11:28) Jesus who is the Shepherd of our soul, (1 Pet 2:25) offers rest to sinners who repent & return to him.

Jesus tells to sinners; "I will repay twice over what you have lost": Sin is the cause for all destruction, for Jesus said; "the Satan comes to steal, kill & destroy" (Jh10:10) If we sin, we lose to inherit blessings which are promised. (Duet 28:14-67) But if we repent with fasting/prayer and return to him with firm decision, determination & conviction not to sin again, then God gives a promise that; "I will give you back what you have lost in years when swarms of locust ate your crops. It was I, who sent this army against you. Now you will have

plenty to eat and be satisfied. You will praise God who has done this wonderful thing for you. (Joel 2:25-26) Further, he said; **"Your shame & disgrace will be ended. You will live in your own land. And your wealth will be doubled; Your Joy will last for ever"**. (Is 61:7) Yes, God will restore our lost blessings in double measure in repentance. (Zech 9:12)

Jesus tells to sinners; "I will use you as my instrument": *The call to announce the Good News to ends of the earth is given to all for, Jesus said; "The harvest is plenty; but gardeners are few."* (Mat 9:38) *Further he said; you are the chosen generation, the King's Priests, holy nations and God's own people, called to proclaim wonderful acts of God, who called you out of the darkness in to his marvellous light. At one time you were not God's people. Now you are his people; at one time you did not know God's mercy. Now you have received his mercy"*. (1 Peter 2:9-10) **Since we are his Chosen generation and King's Priests, we are called to witnesses Jesus Christ to ends of the earth.** (Acts 1:8)

Jesus who has called us to witness him said; "If anyone makes himself clean from all those evil things, (our sinfulness) he will be used for special purposes, because he is dedicated and useful to the master and ready to be used for good deeds". (2 Tim 2:21) *To the sinners Jesus says; "Repent & turn away from sin and purify yourself by the blood of Christ."* (Is 1:18 & 1 Jh 1:7) *Further, he promises to give them a new heart & obedient mind, (Ezkl 11:19, 36:26) pour out his Spirit to anoint them (Joel 2:28-29) and use them as his witness to ends of the earth.*

Jesus tells to sinners; "I want to share my glory with you". **God who has chosen us to bear fruits that would endure,** (Jh 15:16) said; **"We are his dearest sons whom he loves best, (Jer 31:20) and we are precious in his eyes"**. (Is 43:4) **He has become our father and we are his sons.** (Ps 2:7-8) **Because we belong to him, God said; "You are always here with me & everything I have is yours."** (Lk 15:31) **So, get rid of your sins & offer yourselves as a living sacrifice.** (Rom 12:2) **If we offer ourselves, God will share his glory with us as we read below:**

- > All of us then (when we repent, reject sin and set ourselves free of from our sinful-self) reflect the glory of the Lord with uncovered faces and that same glory coming from the Lord, who is the Spirit, transforms us in to his likeness in an ever-greater degree of glory"**. (2 Cor 3 :18)
- >> Jesus Christ will change our weak mortal bodies and make them like his own glorious body, using the power by which he is able to bring all things under his rule.** (Phil 3:21)
- >>> Those whom God has set apart, he called.** **Those he called, he put right with himself and he shared his glory with them.** (Rom 8:30)

>>>> Christ said: *In last days, "I will pour out my Spirit on everyone. Your Sons & daughters will proclaim my message; your young man will see vision & your old man will have dreams". Here the last days refers to the day on which you turn away from sin by repenting for all sins and surrender your body, soul & spirit completely for God's service. (Acts 2:17) This is how the Lord will share his glory, if we truly repent!*

Yes, dear believers, God created us with a specific purpose. The purpose is; "In our earthly life we should remain holy and glorify God's Spirit in our body to share his glory". (1 Cor 6:19-20) This is God's will for us which he spoke through Jeremiah. He said; they are my people, and I will be their God. I will give them a single purpose in life; to honour me for all time for their own good and for the good of their descendants. (Jer 32:38) Yes, we cannot honour/glorify God' Spirit in us unless we reject sin & purify ourselves by the Blood of Jesus Christ.

Further in his plan, God wants to share his glory with us as he said; "I alone know the plans I have for you, plans to bring you prosperity and not disaster, plans to bring about the good future you hope for. (Jer 29:11) Here, by saying "Good future" God means; "That God wants to share his glory with man and live in union with mankind." In union with Jesus Christ there is no condemnation, (Rom 8:1) for "blessing is what Jesus Christ promised when he called us". (1 Pet 3:9)

God continues to speak about his plan to share his glory with us. He said; "God's plan is to make know his secret to his people, this rich and glorious secret which he has for all his people. And the secret is; "Christ is in you" which means, you will share in the Glory of God." (Col 1: 27) God spoke 'his will on sharing his glory with man'. He said; "Even before the world was made, God has already chosen us to be his through our union with Jesus Christ, so that we would be holy and without fault, so that he can share his glory with his children. (Eph 1:4)

GOD'S GREAT PROMISES TO SINNERS FOR FORGIVENESS:

>> *However red your sins are, I will pour my blood on you, cleanse you and purify you as white as wool. (Is 1:18, Mat 26:28 & 1 John 1:7)*

>> *God said; "I do not keep account of your sins, but make you my friends in union Jesus Christ", (2 Cor 5:19) for, if I keep account of people's sins, no one can escape being condemned. (Psalms 130:3&8)*

>> *I will forgive their sins and will no longer remember their wrongs. (Jer 31:34 & Heb 8:12) I will purify them from the sins they have*

committed against me, forgive their sins and their rebellion. (Jer 33:8)

>> I take delight in forgiving your sins. I do not stay angry forever. I take pleasure in showing constant love. I will be merciful to you, and I will trample your sins under my foot and send them to the bottom of the sea. (Micha 7:18-19) God forgives sin. He doesn't remember them.

>> I will not remember their sins & evil deeds any longer. Therefore, when these have been forgiven, an offering to take away sins is no longer required. (Heb 10:17-18) God doesn't want offerings to forgive.

>> I am God who forgives your sins. I do this because of whom I am. I will not hold your sins against you. (Is 43:25) God never rejects you.

>> I have swept away your sins like a cloud. Come back to me; I am the LORD who can save you." (Is 44: 22) I will renew my covenant with you & you will know that I am the Lord. I will forgive all the wrongs that you have done. (Ezkl 16:62-63) So do not doubt his forgiveness.

>> Finally, God declares that he will not hold us guilty of our sins. He said; "Who will accuse God's chosen people? God himself declares them not guilty! Who then will condemn them? Not Christ Jesus who died, or rather who was raised to life and is at the right-hand side of God the Father, pleading with him for us". (Romans 8:33-34 and Hebrews 8:18)

The promises given above affirms God's unconditional offer for forgiveness our sins out of his everlasting love. (Jer 31:3) God calls his people to come back to him with true repentance. This is how God is calling us to repent and turn back to him!

"Return to me; I will return to you." (Zech 1:3)

"Turn back to me; I will turn back to you." (Malachi 3:7)

"Come near to me; I will come near to you." (James 4:8)

Well dear believer, are you accepting God's unconditional offer for forgiving of your sins? God's who offers forgiveness says;

>> That; he will forgive all your sins!

>> That he will accept us as you are!

>> That he will give you Peace & Rest!

>> That he will restore what you lost to sin in double measure!

>> That he will use you as his instrument to spread Good News!

>> That he will share his glory with you & lead you by his eternal light.

Never doubt forgiveness of sins in Sacrament of Confession given by Jesus Christ. Only believe in God & believe in Jesus, (Jh 14:1) to whom authority to forgive sin has been given by God. (Mat 28:18, & Mk 2:10)

THE PROBLEM WITH US IS; "DO WE FORGIVE OURSELVES?"

People know God's promises for forgiveness of sins. But having confessed all sins to a Priest in R C Church and received absolution, they do not forgive themselves for their sins. They punish themselves in many ways, because after confessing all sin and received absolution they continue to live in guilt feeling. This is a very dangerous situation.

We have to be very, very vigilant to understand that; When the Holy Spirit comes, he reveals our sins (Jh 6:7-8) convicts us and leads us in repentance. (Rom 2:4) Further, the Spirit prompts us confess sins. (Eph 2:4-9) After confessing all our sin we experience peace in soul. (Jh 14:27) However, the Satan the liar destroys the peace that Christ gives by forgiving our sins. **He plants 'Guilt feeling' in mind to destroy our peace. Guilt feeling is not from God. It is a satanic infliction.** Yes, the Satan lures us to commit sin, drives us to indulge in sin again & again. He makes us slaves for sin & abuses our body and then plants doubt in mind about the forgiveness given by Jesus Christ in the Sacrament of Confession. **Yes, the Satan gives guilt feeling even after we have confessed our sins to a Priest in RC Church and received absolution. Thus, he destroys our faith in the Sacrament of Confession.**

This an appalling situation arises because:

- >> We are not sure in our faith on the Ministry established by Jesus.
- >> When we confess sins we consider Priests just as another ordinary human being, instead of looking at him as apostle of Jesus on who Jesus has confirmed his own authority to forgive sins.
- >> The Satan has blinded our eyes & mind to recognise Priests as disciples of Jesus on who he has conferred his "Authority to Forgive sins" by virtue of their Ministerial Priesthood. **Ministerial Priesthood is fulfilment of the Promises given to Church by Jesus as below:**

1. Jesus said to Peter: "You are a rock. On this rock foundation I will build my Church. Even Satan will never be able to overcome it. I will give you keys to the Kingdom of heaven; whatever you prohibit on earth will be prohibited in heaven, and whatever you permit on earth will be permitted in heaven." (Matthew 16:18-19) (What Jesus Christ meant is; "as disciple of Christ and as minister of Church, whose sins St Peter forgives on earth will be forgiven for them in the heaven also.")

2. Jesus said his disciples: "Whatever you prohibit on earth will be prohibited in heaven, & whatever you permit on earth will be permitted in heaven". (Mat 18:18) (It means; "As ministers of Church whose sins

the disciples forgive on earth will be forgiven for them in heaven also.)

3. After resurrection, Jesus appeared to his disciples and said: "Peace be with you. As the father sent me, so I am sending you". Then he breathed on them & said, "Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive sins of people, they are forgiven; if you do not forgive, they are not forgiven." (Jh 20:21-23) *Thus the "Ministry of forgiveness of sin" operates by the power of God's Covenant which is sealed with blood of Jesus, (Mat 26:28) and by the power in the living & life-giving words spoken by Jesus Christ. (Jh 6:63 & 68) God's promises are fulfilled in "Ministerial Priesthood" established by Jesus through Pope, Bishop and Priests in RC Church where Confession is being administered by them.*

But the Satan sows doubts in our mind to deceive us. There-by we lose peace in mind & rest in soul which Christ gives in Sacrament of Confession. The Satan blinds our mind for the free gift- "forgiveness" given by God through Jesus, (Jh 20:21-23) who said; *"Sin pays its wage-death; but God's free gift is 'eternal life' (by forgiving sins) in union with Christ. (Rom 6:23)* If we fail to believe in this truth, we will hold on to our sins & guilt feeling after confessing sins. Such mind-set will destroy peace in mind, rest in soul, joy in heart & freedom in spirit which Jesus gives in the Sacrament of Confession by forgiving our sins.

WARNING TO BELIEVERS:

My Dear believers, do you still doubt the "forgiveness" given by Jesus in the Sacrament of Confession? Such doubt comes from the evil one. To understand this truth please sit at the feet of Jesus early in the morning at 3 AM. You will encounter his presence. And Christ will open your eyes for faith & mind for Scriptures. Jesus will give you 'God's Secret Wisdom' which is hidden from mankind. This Wisdom from above will help you to understand the truth on forgiveness of sins. (1 Corinethian 2:6-15)

*Never doubt the Ministry of Forgiveness
Instituted by Jesus Christ to
forgive your sins.
Accept forgiveness given by Christ in Faith.*

CHAPTER-20

TRUTH ON FORGIVENESS OF SINS GIVEN BY A PRIEST IN SACRAMENT OF CONFESSION

Regarding confession of sin to a Priest a person may ask the following questions:

- > Why I should confess my sins only to a Priest in Roman Catholic Apostolic Church for forgiveness.
- >> Can't I confess my sins to God directly?
- >>> Will not God forgive my sins if I confess to him directly?

These are very important questions for which every believer in Christ must know the answer. These are the quest of every human mind. The answer for these questions cannot be given out of people's experience, or out of human wisdom or from anyone's vast knowledge. Only the Living God in whom we believe can give answer to these questions! Now let us listen to the answer that God gives for these questions. God speaks to us through Scriptures - Word of God. And Word of God puts down all arguments and doubts that are raised by human mind to refute and reject the spiritual truth on forgiveness given by a Priest in Roman Catholic Church in the Sacrament of Confession.

PRACTICE OF CONFESSING SINS TO GOD DIRECTLY

Before Jesus established his Ministry on the earth, people confessed their sins to God directly. Before Jesus came to the world God warned people about their sins through Prophets. People who took God's warning seriously realised their sins and they wore sackcloth, sat on ashes to show their repentance. They fasted, prayed for forgiveness and confessed sins to God the Father directly. It was known as open confession. God in heaven, on seeing how people reacted on his call for repentance, took compassion on them. Out of his everlasting love (Jer 31:3) and ever enduring mercy (Ps 136:1-3) he forgave their sins. ***A few instances on 'Direct Confession' to God are given below:***

God warned people of Nineveh through Prophet Jonah, to turn away from wickedness by fasting & praying to avoid wrath of God. The King ordered that everyone should repent, fast & pray. The King & the people wore sackcloth, sat on ashes, repented, confessed sins to God and gave up sins. God was pleased & withheld his anger, did not destroy them. By repenting & fasting people gained God's favour. (Jon 3:1-10)

God warned people in Palestine through Prophet Joel to repent & give-up sins. Joel told people, tearing of clothes in fasting & prayer is not sufficient, but their heart must be broken, & they must change completely and accept God's ways. In response the Priests, people including newly married observed fasting. With broken heart they repented, confessed sins directly to God, and turned away from sin. God in heaven was pleased, turned his face upon them with favour, and blessed them by restoring all they lost due to their sins. (Joel 2: 1-32)

God warned King Zedekiah through Prophet Isaiah about his sins and the impending punishment-death! King Zedekiah was broken. He repented for his sins, cried bitterly and confessed his sins to God directly pleading for his mercy. Seeing how he acted, God forgave his sins and allowed him to live for another fifteen years. (2 Kgs 20:1-11)

MINISTRY OF JESUS CALLS FOR CONFESSING SIN TO A PRIEST

Now let us listen to what God the Father said about Jesus:

> At the time when Jesus Christ was baptised in the river Jordan by John the Baptist, God the Father said; "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am pleased". (Mat 3:17)

>> At the time of transfiguration of Jesus on Mount Tabor, in the presence of his disciples Peter, James & John, Jesus was speaking with Moses & Elijah. "While he was still speaking, a shining cloud came over them. A voice from the cloud said; (Voice of the Father) "This is my own dear Son with whom I am pleased-listen to him" (Mat 17:1-5)

God the Father said; believers of Jesus should abide by teachings of Jesus because:

> God made Jesus as High Priest of the Church. (Heb 4:14-16, 5:1-6)

>> God the Father declared that Christ is the "Head of all creation; everything in heaven and on earth - the Church." (Eph 1:7-10)

>>> God the Father crowned Jesus Christ as the "Supreme Spiritual Ruler and Authority" of the universe. (Col 2:10)

>>>> God the Father made Jesus Christ as 'King of all kings' and 'Lord of all lords. (Rev 19:15-16)

Now, let us listen to what Jesus said on earth. He said;

"The Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins". (Lk 5 :22-24)

Further, he said to his disciples: "Whatever you prohibit on earth will be prohibited in heaven and whatever you permit on earth will be permitted in heaven." (Mat 16:19 & 18:18) By saying so, Jesus gave the disciples his own authority to forgive sins of believers & heal them.

Jesus declared his authority to forgive sins: Jesus said; "No one can go to Father except through me," (Jh 14:6) because; "the Father is in me and I am in the Father", (Jh 10:38) and, I and the Father are one. (Jh 10:30) Further he declared that; "his father has given him authority to forgive sins of mankind. (Mat 28:18 & Mk 2:10) Because God the Father had given him authority to forgive sins of believers, Jesus changed the old practice of confessing sins directly to God the Father as it was being practiced before Jesus came to earth. Yes, Jesus changed this practice; "open confession / direct confession" to God the Father in to "personal confession of sin to one another". (James 5:16)

By exercising his power to forgive sin, Jesus forgave sin of sick people and healed them. Jesus healed a paralysed man who was lowered from the roof by believers in faith. Seeing their faith, Jesus said to the paralysed man; "Your sins are forgiven" and healed him. By saying so, for the first time Jesus proclaimed that; "the Son of Man has authority to forgive sins". (Luke 5:1-10) In a second instance, we read that; Jesus met a sick man lying near the pool Bethsaida for thirty-eight years. He healed him by forgiving his sins. Later when Jesus met that man in the synagogue, he said to him: "if you sin again much worse things would happen to you". (Jh 5:1-14). In these incidents, Jesus openly proclaimed to world that "he has authority to forgive sins"

Jesus revealed his 'Authority' to forgive sins: While preaching the Good News we see that Jesus exercised his authority to forgive sins and healed the sick as above. After his death and resurrection, Jesus said to his disciples; "I have been given all authority in heaven and on earth". (Mat 28:18) Thus, once again Jesus proclaimed to the world that God the Father has given him authority to forgive sins of mankind.

In order to continue the "Ministry of Forgiveness" after his ascension to heaven, Jesus conferred his own authority to forgive sins of believers upon his disciples as we read below:

> After resurrection, Jesus appeared to his disciples and said; "As Father sent me, I send you. Then he breathed upon them and said, "Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive people's sins they are forgiven; if you do not forgive them, they are not forgiven". Thus, Jesus gave disciples his own authority to forgive sins of believers. (John 20:21-23)

>> After resurrection Jesus spoke through James & said; Confess your sins to one another and pray for one another so that you will be healed. (Jas 5:16) Yes, you will be healed from hurts caused by sin. (Sir 19:4)

>>> Thus, Jesus after his death & resurrection instituted "Ministry of Repentance and Forgiveness" which mandates confession of sins to one

another. In obedience & in honour of the words spoken by Jesus, "Ministry of Repentance & Forgiveness" is practiced in RC Church where the Priests "who are the Ministers of Church", hear personal confession of sins made by believers, in faith. This is called as 'The Sacrament of Confession' which is a very important Sacrament, freely given (Rom 6:23) in the R C Church for Purification of soul. It is important for us to understand; why Jesus changed the practice of "Confessing sins directly to God" in to "Confession of sins to one another"?

Discernment on Words spoken by Jesus Christ:

1. By saying; 'Son of Man has authority to forgive sins,' (Luk 5:22-24) Jesus proclaimed that his Father has given him authority to forgive sins of man. Further, after resurrection he said; "I have been given all authority in heaven and on the earth". (Mat 28:18) By Thus Jesus meant; "he has authority to forgive sins amongst other authority as supreme spiritual authority over all spiritual rulers (Colossians 2:10)

2. Jesus gave his own authority to his disciples to forgive sins: Jesus said to disciples; "Whatever you prohibit on the earth will be prohibited in heaven and whatever you permit on the earth will be permitted in heaven." (Mat 16:19 & 18:18) Jesus meant "if the disciples forgive sins of believers who confess sins to them in obedience to his words spoken through St James; "Confess your sins to one another & pray for one another", (Jas 5:16) their sins are forgiven in heaven too".

3. Because Jesus Christ conferred his authority upon disciples to forgive sins; "If the disciples forgive sins of believers who confess sins, they are forgiven by Jesus Christ in heaven also".

4. After ascension of Jesus, in succession his disciples conferred the authority to forgive sins of believers to their successor who head the Church, which is the Pope, who is the head of Roman Catholic Apostolic Church. Further to continue the Ministry of Jesus to forgive sins of believers, the Pope confers his authority to forgive sins of believers to the Bishops in R C Church. And the Bishops to continue the Ministry of Christ, further confer their authority to forgive sins of believers to the Priests who are the Ministers in Roman Catholic Church.

5. The Priests who are the Ministers in R C Church forgive sins of believers who confess sins on behalf of Jesus himself in Sacrament of Confession by practicing Ministry of forgiveness instituted by Jesus.

6. This is how the 'Command' given by Jesus to his disciples to forgive sins of believers continue to work to forgive sin. Since

Jesus is in his Father & Father is in him, (Jh 10:38) the authority to forgive sins flows from God the Father to Jesus, from Jesus to his disciples, and from disciples to the Ministers of Church who are Pope, Bishops & Priests. Thus, the Ministers of RC Church; Pope, Bishops, & Priests inherit spiritual authority from Jesus to forgive sins of believers who confess their sins in obedience to command given by Jesus Christ.

7. In faith, if believers confess sins to a Priest in Roman Catholic Church, by the power of God's Covenant for forgiveness of sins through blood of Christ (Zech 9:11 & Matthew 26:28) which works to continue in Christ's Ministry in Spirit, (Col 2:5) Jesus accepts a believer's confession as "confession of sins made by the believers to God the Father in Spirit". Since Jesus has established this "Order for forgiveness of sins" and that, **"there is no other order on forgiveness of sins", (Acts 4:12)** believers cannot confess their sins to God the Father directly as it was done before Jesus Christ came to the world. This order established by Jesus Christ cannot be changed or overlooked because, Jesus Christ said; **"I am the way, the truth and the life. No one can go to the Father except through me."** (John 14:6)

8. Jesus said; "No one can go to the Father except through me," (Jh 14:6) **because of the "Spiritual Mystery" which he declared that;** "I and my Father are one," (Jh 10:30) "I am in Father and the Father is in me, (Jh 10:38) and, "If you have seen me, you have seen the Father". (Jh 14:9-11) Also Jesus said "All authority in heaven & on the earth has been given to me." (Mat 28:18) These words of Jesus give us discernment that; **Jesus is incarnation of God the Father. Therefore, he has authority to forgive sin. Further Jesus proclaimed to the world that "he is the mediator between his followers & his Father in heaven".**

9. The Scriptures acknowledges that; "Jesus is the mediator with the Father" who intercedes for us with his Father in heaven, sitting at the right-hand side of him. (Jh 17: 11-14 & Rom 8:34) This is also a reason why Jesus Christ said; "No one can go to the Father in heaven directly except through me." (Jh 14:6) It means we cannot confess our sin directly to God the Father in heaven. Therefore, it is authoritatively believed by the Roman Catholic Apostolic Church that; **sins of believers who repent and confess it to Priests in Roman Catholic Church are forgiven in the Sacrament of Confession instituted by Jesus.**

10. Moreover, by the power of the Ministry of Forgiveness instituted by Christ and administered in RC Church in honour of Christ's command as given in Jh 20:21-23 & Jas 5:16, if a believer

confesses sins to a Priest in faith, he receives absolution of sins through the prayer of absolution which the Priest says while administering the Sacrament of Confession. It is a true acknowledgement where the believer is assured that his sins are forgiven in this Sacrament by the power of God's Covenant that works through the blood of Christ. (Mat 26:28) *On the contrary, if you confess sins to God the Father directly, the practice which was abolished by Jesus, there is no assurance & acknowledgement that your sins have been forgiven by Jesus who died for you on the Cross for forgiving your sins. You will be still groping in the darkness of doubt and in the guilt of your sins. It is all the more reason why you should accept the Sacrament of Confession in faith, confess sins to a Priest and get your sins absolved to purify your soul.*

GOD THE FATHER GAVE HIS OWN AUTHORITY TO JESUS FOR FORGIVING SINS OF MANKIND

- > God the Father made Jesus Christ as the source of life. (Jh 1:4)
- > God the Father made Jesus as Light of the world. (Jh 9:5)
- > God the Father made Jesus as healer, (Is 53:5 & 1Pet 2:24) who renews everything in us by his Spirit. (2 Cor 5:17-18)
- > God the Father offered Jesus as a Sacrifice for our sins. (Heb 9:23-27 & 10:1-18).
- > God the Father made Jesus as Saviour of the world. (Jh 3:16)
- > God the Father gave Jesus all authority in heaven and on the earth which include authority to forgive sin. (Mat 28:18 & Jn 20:21-23)
- > God the Father raised Jesus Christ as the supreme Spiritual Ruler and Authority in the universe. (Col 2:10)
- > God the Father gave Jesus the name which is greater than any other name. So, in honour of the name of Jesus all beings in heaven & on the earth and in the world below fall on the knees, and all will openly proclaim that Jesus is the Lord to the glory of the Father. (Phil 2:7-11)
- > God the Father made Jesus Christ as 'King of all kings' and 'Lord of all lords. (Rev 19:15-16)
- > **God the Father glorified Jesus by giving him all authority in haven and on earth which includes authority to forgive sins of believers. (Mat 28:18) That is why Jesus cautioned us that we cannot go to Father directly for forgiveness of our sins.**

God the Father gave Jesus all authority in heaven and on earth. (Mat 28:18) After resurrection to continue the Ministry of Forgiveness Jesus instituted Sacrament of Confession & conferred his own authority upon his disciples to forgive sins. Consequently, it is Jesus who forgives sins in the Sacrament of Confession. This is the truth about Sacrament of Confession in which our sins are forgiven. (Jh 20:21-23 & Jas 5:16)

The authority to forgive sins of mankind flows from God the Father to Jesus Christ. And from Jesus Christ to his disciples who are Pope, Bishops and Priests in the Roman Catholic Apostolic Church. They are the Minister of the Church who administer the Sacrament of Confession, instituted by Jesus Christ to forgive sins of believers. *This gives a clear understanding that; "It is Jesus himself who forgives our sins on behalf of God the Father through a Priest in Sacrament of Confession.* Priests are the instruments whom God has chosen through Jesus to forgive sins of believers and to continue Christ's Ministry of forgiveness on earth till second coming of Jesus. (Heb Chapters 7 & 8)

Now let us listen to what Jesus said after his resurrection:

Gospel of Matthew: After resurrection, Jesus drew near to his disciples & said; "I have been given all authority in heaven & on earth. (Mat 28:18) (Jesus proclaimed that God has placed him as the only authority to forgive sins) So he said; Go, then, to all people everywhere & make them my disciples; baptise them in name of the Father, Son & the Holy Spirit and teach them to obey everything I have commanded you. I will be with you always, to the end of the ages." (Mat 28:19-20)

Because God the Father gave Jesus the authority to forgive sins, Jesus conferred this authority upon his disciples to forgive sins, through the promises given in Mat 16:18-19 & Mat 18:18. He said; 'Whatever you bind on earth (Sacraments that disciples administer on believers to build the Church) will be bound in haven. (Will remain upon believers in haven) And whatever you set lose on earth (Whose sins the disciples forgive on earth) will be forgiven in heaven.'" (Sins which are forgiven by the disciples will not be remembered against that believer in haven)

Gospel of John: After resurrection Jesus said to his disciples; "Peace be with you. As Father has sent me, so I send you". Then he breathed upon them and said, "Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive sins of people, they are forgiven; if you do not forgive, then they are not forgiven." (Jh 20:21-23) Thus, Jesus conferred authority upon disciples to forgive sins of believers who repent for sins and confess it to them.

What the Disciples of Jesus said about forgiveness of sins:

St John said:

- > "If any one rejects the Son (if you reject Jesus and his authority to forgive sins) he is enemy of Jesus Christ. He also rejects both Father and Son. Whoever accepts the 'Son' has the Father also. (1 John 2:23)
- >> "Many deceivers have gone out all over the world, people who do

not acknowledge that Jesus came as human being. (It means they reject that; Christ was born to Mary, his Ministry & his authority to forgive sins) Such person is a deceiver and enemy of Jesus. (2 Jh 1:7)
 >>> **Whoever does not stay with the teachings of Jesus Christ but goes beyond it, does not have God in him.** Whoever does stay with the teaching of Christ has both Father & Son. So then, if someone comes to you who does not bring this teaching, do not welcome him in to your homes. Do not even say 'peace be with you,' for anyone who wishes him peace to him becomes partner in evil things he does". (3Jh1:9-10)

St Paul said:

St Paul confirms that; "Our sins are forgiven only by Jesus," whom God has placed as "the only authority to forgive sins", as we read below:

> "Because of God's love, he had already decided that through Jesus, he would make us his children (by forgiving sins through the Covenant made by Christ on his blood)-this was his will and purpose". (Eph 1:5)

>> By the sacrificial death of Jesus Christ, we are set free, that is; our sins are forgiven. In all his wisdom and insight God did what he purposed and made known to us the secret plan which he had already decided to complete by means of Christ. This plan which God will complete when the time is right is; "to bring all creation to gather, everything in heaven and on earth, with Christ as head". (Eph 1:7-10)

>>> **God the Father has conferred his own authority on Jesus to forgive sins of mankind (Mat 28:18) and made him the "Supreme Spiritual Ruler and Authority."** (Colossians 2:10) Thus, Jesus became the head of the Church. (Ephesians 1:22 & 5:23 and Colossians 1:18)

St James said:

Since Jesus had conferred his authority on his disciples to forgive sins, as we read in John 20:19-21, St James said; **Confess your sins to one another, so that you will be healed.** (James 5:16) **It means;** if we truly repent and confess our sins to the Priests who are Ministers in RC Church, our sins will be forgiven and our soul & body will be healed of the wounds/bruises caused by our sins. (Sir 19:4) Also we will be delivered from the invisible chains which enslave us. (Wisdom 17:17)

The above Words give a clear understanding that; God the Father has placed Jesus Christ as the only spiritual ruler and authority who is empowered to forgive sins of mankind in Sacrament of Confession. Therefore, we cannot confess our sins directly to God the Father. But we see some sections of believers do not believe and accept Jesus as saviour of the world. They repose trust only on God the Father and pray to him alone and confess their sins directly to him. This practice is against teachings of Jesus Christ that was explained above in detail.

THIS TRUTH IS PUT IN SIMPLE WORDS

> God gave Jesus all authority in the universe. This include authority to forgive sins, as Jesus said; "All authority has been given to me in heaven & on earth". (Mat 28:18) Because of this authority, Jesus said; "The Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sin." (Luke 5:22-24)

>> In order to continue 'Ministry of Forgiveness' after him, Jesus instituted 'Sacrament of Confession' to be administered by disciples. To forgive sins of believers in the Sacrament of Confession Jesus conferred his own authority to forgive sins upon his disciples who were the first Ministers of RC Church. (Jh 20:21-23) To continue this Ministry in succession, the disciples conferred their authority to forgive sins of believers upon Pope. The Pope further conferred his authority to forgive sins of believers upon Bishops and Priests in RC Church. The Bishops and Priests hear personal confession of believers in Sacrament of Confession and forgive their sins on behalf of Jesus himself. (Jas 5:16)

>> Thus, "the spiritual truth on forgiveness of sins", works in the Sacrament of Confession by the power of God's Covenant sealed in blood of Jesus for forgiveness of sin, through faith. (Mat 26:28) Jesus said; blessed are those who do not doubt me. (Mat 11:9) Which means; "Do not doubt the authority of Jesus to forgive sins". Also do not doubt forgiveness of sins given in "Sacrament of Confession" which Jesus had instituted through his disciples who are Bishops & Priests in RC Church.

"Why did Jesus change the practice of "Confessing sins to God directly" in to "Sacrament of Confession"?"

To understand the answer for this question, first we must understand following spiritual truths given in the Scriptures:

>> "God lives and dwells as Holy Trinity in which; 'God the Father', 'God the Son' & 'God the Holy Spirit' exists as three individual persons, but Co-exists as one God". (Jh 14:10-11&26, Mat 28:19 & 2 Cor 13:13)

>> The Bible says; "God lives in his Words. In the beginning the Word existed. The Word was with God and the Word was also God". (Jh 1:1)

>> "Jesus Christ existed before all creations. God created all things through him and for him." (John 1: 2-3, Colossians 1:15-17 & Heb 1:2)

>> We understand that; before Jesus came to the world, God the Father was speaking to his people either directly or through prophets.

>> God the Father warned people through prophets about their sins. When people repented with fasting & prayer and confessed their sins directly to God, he heard them in heaven, forgave them and restored

their lost blessings. (Such instances were quoted in this chapter earlier)
 >> And, when God the Father sent his only Son Jesus Christ to the world, he gave him all authority in heaven and on earth, which include authority to forgive sins of believers. (Matthew 28:18, Colossians 2:10)

>> When Jesus Christ established his Ministry on the earth, he made two Covenants with mankind whom he loved, as below:

First Covenant: On the day of the Lord's Supper, Jesus gave his own body to be eaten by his believers as 'Living Bread'. (Jh 6:35) Then he gave his own blood as "Real Drink" to his disciples and made a covenant with mankind and said; "This is my blood which seals God's Covenant, my blood poured out for many for forgiveness of sins." (Mat 26:27-28)

Second Covenant: In the second Covenant, Jesus gave authority to his disciples to forgive sins. After his resurrection Jesus appeared to his disciples, drew them near and said; "Peace be with you. As the Father send me, so I send you. Then he breathed on them and said, "Receive the Holy Spirit. If you forgive peoples sins, they are forgiven; if you do not forgive their sins, they are not forgiven." (John 20:21-23)

The 'Great Truth' on forgiveness of sins in Sacrament of Confession was explained in detail earlier. The Ministry of "Repentance and Forgiveness" continues to grow in Church by the power of his name- "Jesus" to give Salvation to believers, because; "In all the world there is no name other the name "Jesus" is given for Salvation." (Acts 4 :12)

The Satan deceives people on the truth that; "Jesus has conferred his authority on disciples to forgive sin of believers".

When the disciples of Jesus Christ - Pope, Bishops and Priests are anointed, ordained and consecrated as Ministers in RC Church, they symbolize Jesus Christ in "Truth & Spirit". Because, twice Jesus spoke to his disciples through St Paul and said; "Even though I am far away from you in body, still I am there with you in Spirit as though I am with you." (1 Cor 5:3) Once again Jesus said; "Even though I am absent in body, yet, I am with you in Spirit." (Colossians 2:5) This is the true manifestation of Jesus in Spirit in the Ministers of Church. So, when a Priest hear confession of believers in Sacrament of Confession, it is not the Priest who hears the confession. In Spirit, the confession is heard by Jesus himself who is present in the form of Priest in "Truth & Spirit".

This is the 'spiritual wonder' happening in the Sacrament of Confession. Therefore, when a Priest absolves sins of believers, it is Jesus himself who forgives their sins. This truth is in fulfilment of Word

of God which says; "The great secret, the rich and glorious secret truth is; "Christ is in you (Christ lives in all Priests) which means that you will share glory of God". (Col 1:25-27) It means the Priests share the authority of Christ to forgive sins of believers. That is why Jesus said to his disciples; "If you forgive peoples sins, they are forgiven; if you do not forgive them, they are not forgiven." (Jh 20:21-23) Further, he said; "When you forgive someone for what he has done, I forgive him too." (2 Cor 2:10) This is how the "Ministry of Repentance & Forgiveness" instituted by Jesus works through faith to forgive sins of believers. The Satan blinds people's mind for this great spiritual truth.

Priests are physically available on the earth as representatives of Jesus till his second coming. (Heb 9:28) Jesus wants that we should humbly seek the Priests, confess sins, (Mat 3:2) and receive absolution to inherit God's free gift which is; 'forgiveness & eternal life'. (Rom 6:23) Dear believers we are presently living in the 'Golden Period of Grace' where God's free gift - 'forgiveness of sin,' is available to us freely. Jesus is eagerly waiting with open arms for rebellious people to return to him in true repentance & confess their sins. (Romans 10:21)

People should be wise and not be deceived by the Satan by entertaining doubts that he is instilling in mind and reject Sacrament of Confession in their spiritual blindness. Jesus wants that people should believe and honour 'God's Covenant on forgiveness of sins' that he made with his disciples who are Ministers in RC Church on whom authority to forgive sins is conferred by Jesus himself. (John 20:21-23)

WHY DID JESUS INSTITUTE SACRAMENT OF CONFESSION?

The Sacrament of Confession is a spiritual process in which our soul is purified. Jesus instituted this Sacrament because; this spiritual purification process calls for expression of three most important attributes of a Christian, which are: Faith, Obedience, and Humbleness. Yes, Jesus expects these three attributes in his believers to absolve their sins. Now let us understand these attributes in depth:

A BELIEVER MUST HAVE FAITH IN FORGIVENESS OF SIN
GIVEN IN CONFESSION

People who accept Jesus Christ as their 'Saviour' must have faith in the Ministry of Forgiveness instituted by him for absolving sins to attain Salvation. (Jh 11:25) This Ministry of Forgiveness of sins through Sacrament of Confession is beyond comprehension of human

mind, because human mind has reasoning power. Yes, our mind is very intelligent and hence it is filled with doubts. Therefore, our mind does not allow us accept and believe in this spiritual truth. (John 20:21-23)

Only with help of God's wisdom one can accept the spiritual truth that; "Our sins are forgiven in Sacrament of Confession". God will fill us with Spirit of Wisdom if we worship him before sunrise. (Wis 6:12-21) Jesus wants; "in faith we should accept forgiveness of sins given in Sacrament of Confession" which is freely available in RC Church so as to gain eternal life. If only our soul is absolved of all sins, we will gain eternal life promised by Jesus, who said; "I am the resurrection and life. Whoever believes in me will live, even though he dies. And whoever lives and believes in me will never die." (Jh 11:25)

Further Jesus said; "Every human being is guilty of sin. (Rom 3:23 & Rom 5:12) And; "By living in sin no one can prevail in kingdom of God. (1 Cor 2:9-10 & Gal 5:19-21) So, it is absolutely important that our soul should be purified from sins we have committed through the Sacrament of Confession to attain eternal life. Unless we have faith in "Ministry on Forgiveness," we cannot have our soul cleansed. If we die in sin without receiving absolution of our sins, we will be lost for eternal life and our souls will be condemned to hell. (Mat 13:42, Mat 13: 50, Mat 25:46, 2 Thes 1:9, and Rev 22:8) Here, undoubtedly Jesus speaks on believer's faith in him & in his "Ministry on Forgiveness" of sins in Sacrament of Confession which he established through his disciples, and is being administered by Priests who are Ministers of R C Church.

OBEDIANCE TO JESUS CHRIST

To receive forgiveness of sins people should obey Jesus Christ.

> Jesus said to his disciples; "Forgive sin of believers. If you forgive sins of people they are forgiven." (Jh 20:23).

>> Jesus said to his believers; "Confess your sins to one another." (Jas 5:16) "Forgive one another as God has forgiven you. (Col 3:13)

Jesus is the greatest example for obedience. Jesus, though being Son of God, willingly surrendered his will to his Father's will in "absolute obedience," took up Cross and died for sins of mankind. Jesus, being God by himself could have avoided sufferings and death by crucifixion. **But Jesus was humble and walked the path of obedience all the way to his death on the cross." (Philippians 2:6-8) Because Jesus displayed such great obedience to his Father, he wants all believers who are sinners must obey following commands in order to receive forgiveness:**

1: According to God's will, we receive forgiveness for sins only in the Sacrament of Confession as explained earlier in this Chapter. Then, in obedience to God's will, a sinner must seek a Priest in R C Church who is also a man like him, and confess his sins to him receive forgiveness.

2: Jesus Christ wants that we must confess our sins to a Priest who is also a human being like us. Because when we commit sin, we sin against God in disobedience and we also sin against another human being who is created in the image of God as we are, by hurting & wounding him/her". Therefore, Jesus decreed that human being should give up their inhibitions, pride & ego to confess their sins to another man who is a Priest & Minister in R C Church to show their humbleness.

3: A believer who has confessed his sins to a Priest of RC Church in obedience, must comply with the penance that the Priest advises him to do as culmination of Sacrament of Confession. In arrogance or in pride he cannot refuse to obey the Priest's advice in offering penance.

BE HUMBLE AS YOUR MASTER - JESUS CHRIST

A believer must show humbleness before God to confess that; he is a sinner and that he has sinned wilfully. (Jas 4:10) Also he must humble before a Priest who is also a man like him, to confess his sins without shy, without hiding facts and without pride or arrogance. Jesus expects believers to display such humbleness as he himself exhibited.

This virtue humbleness flows from Jesus Christ's life as we read below:

>> *Jesus Christ being the only Son of God was born in a cowshed or manger and not in a king's palace to show his humbleness. (Luke 2 :7)*

>> *Jesus being the only Son of God humbled himself, took the form of a servant and lived among human beings. (Jh 1:14, Philippians 2:7)*

>> *Though being the Son of God, he displayed humbleness by saying; 'The Son of Man did not come to be served; he came to serve and to give his life to believers and redeem the fallen mankind". (Mk 10 :45)*

>> *Jesus entered Jerusalem in triumph to celebrate Passover festival. Being only Son of God, he did not come in a big horse chariot. But, to show his humbleness, he came by riding on a donkey. (Jh 12:12-14)*

>> *At the Lord's Supper, Jesus being the only Son of God, humbled himself and washed his disciples' feet and kissed their feet. (Jh13:3-7)*

>> *Jesus though had the nature of God, but did not by force try to become equal with God. Instead, of his own free will he gave up all he had and took the nature of servant. In humbleness he walked the path of obedience all the way to death-his death on the cross. (Phil 2:6-7)*

Jesus Christ being Son of God revealed his humbleness to the world in many ways as brought out above. As his believers and sinners, Jesus expects us to show humbleness before man (Priest with whom we confess our sins) by acknowledging our sins and ask for forgiveness. Hence, Jesus instituted "Sacrament of Confession" after resurrection.

In practising the Sacrament of Confession, Jesus Christ expects a believer must show humbleness on 3 counts as given below:

Count-1: *When a believer has sinned, Jesus Christ expects that he should humble himself before God, acknowledge his sinfulness and show his repentance that; he has committed those sin out of his own free will deliberately, without justifying his sins, or without citing circumstance as cause or without blaming any other person for his sins.*

Count-2: *If a believer wants his sins to be forgiven, in faith he should accept Sacrament of Confession instituted to Jesus and confess his sin to a Priest who is also a man like him. The sinner should not stand up in pride to say that he will confess his sins only to God directly and not to a Priest who is also human being like him living in flesh and blood.*

Count-3: *While confessing sins to a Priest, a believer must humble himself before God and Man to confide the secrets of his personal life to another man like him. Jesus expects humbleness in a sinner who wants to receive forgiveness of his sins in the Sacrament of Confession.*

Discernment on the Sacrament of Confession: *From the above discourse we understand; "Jesus Christ decreed that we will receive forgiveness of sins only when we abide in his commands given below:*

- > *We must have faith in God and also faith in Jesus Christ. (John 14:1)*
- > *We must have faith in the "Ministry for Forgiveness". (Romans 6 :23)*
- > *We must be humble as Jesus was humble to his Father. (Phil 2:6-7)*
- > *We must humble before Priest to confess sin. (Jas 5:16&1Pet 5:5-6)*
- > *We must forgive offenders before we ask forgiveness of our sins, as Jesus forgave offenders on cross. (Mat 6:14-15, Mk 11:25, Lk 23 :34)*
- > *We must forgive offenders without counting his offences, endlessly, like how Jesus forgives us endlessly when we confess. (Mat 18:21-22)*
- > *We must accept the penance what the Priest gives in the Sacrament of Confession to show our obedience to a man (Priest) to receive absolution as culmination in the processes of purifications of our soul.*

Here human pride is put to test. *Jesus wants human beings should give-up their pride to receive forgiveness of sins & eternal life like how Jesus himself gave up his pride and died on the cross like a criminal,*

though being Son of God. He said; No one can enter the Kingdom of God with pride in his heart. (Ps 5:5,101:5, & Sir: 10:12-18) This is why Jesus changed the practise of "Confessing sins to God directly" in to "Confession of sins to Man-Priests", who are the Ministers in RC Church.

The Roman Catholic Apostolic Church continues to administer the Sacrament of Confession instituted by Jesus Christ in the honour the commandments given by Jesus to his disciples as written below:

>> *"Whatever you permit on earth will be permitted in heaven. Whatever you prohibit on earth will be so in heaven. (Mat 16:18-19)*

>> *"Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven. Whatever you set lose on earth will be set lose in heaven". (Mat 18:18)*

>> *"If you forgive peoples sins, they are forgiven; if you do not forgive them, they are not forgiven." (John 20:21-23)*

>> *"Confess your sins to one another and pray for one another so that you will be healed" (James 5:16)*

DO YOU ACCEPT FORGIVENESS GIVEN BY JESUS CHRIST IN SACRAMENT OF CONFSSION?

People who do not accept 'forgiveness' given in Sacrament of Confession undergo mental torments. They lose peace in mind and rest in soul which affects their relation with others. Such mental status affects their health seriously. They also think that they are not worthy of living because of their sins, least realising that God has a great plan in store for them. For, God uses sinners as his instrument to accomplish his will, as we see in Scripture. Paul was a persecutor of Christians. (Acts 8:1- 4) But God used him as his instrument to spread Good News. (Acts 9:1- 43) Not realising God's Plan, people some time take extreme step to punish themselves physically and some even end their life. We have examples on; "one punishing himself for his sin without accepting God's forgiveness" & "one who accept forgiveness" to live changed life.

1. Judas Iscariot: Judas felt guilty for betraying Jesus and repented for his sin. But he did not come to Jesus to seek forgiveness. The darkness around him rendered that he is not worthy of living which led him to commit suicide. (Mat 27:3-9) This will be the fate of people who do not accept forgiveness given by Jesus in Sacrament of confession, but live in guilt. **They live in guilt because the Satan deceives them for the forgiving love of Jesus. Such people rely on their understanding and not in Word of God.** (Prov 3:5) And God says; "Who will accuse God's chosen people? God himself declares them not guilty. Who then can condemn them? Not Jesus, who died, or rather who was raised to life & is at the right-hand side of God, pleading for us. Who can separate us from love of Jesus? (Rom 8:34-35) In faith if we do not accept

forgiveness given by Jesus in Confession, then, we will be lost for peace in mind and rest in soul which Jesus offers but will live in pain & despair.

2 Peter: Even though Peter enjoyed very intimate relation with Jesus for three years, he denied Jesus thrice before his crucifixion. But he repented and returned to Jesus who forgave him and made him the foundation stone of the Church. (Mark 14:66-72) Most importantly, Peter accepted the forgiveness given by Christ and did not hold on to his sin and guilt feeling. Hence, he could head the Church after Jesus and brought glory to God by witnessing Christ to the point of his death.

3. Prodigal Son: We read in Gospel that the prodigal son realised his sin and came to his sense. He repented and returned to his Father to plead forgiveness. His Father without rebuking forgave him, accepted him as he was & celebrated his repentance. The prodigal son accepted forgiveness given by his father and started a new life. (Luk15: 11- 24)

Never doubt forgiveness given by Jesus in Sacrament of Confession:

God's Words convincingly explains that; *'The Satan comes only in order to steal, kill and destroy'. "But Jesus said; I have come in order that you may have life—Life in all its fullness." (Jh 10:10) Yes, the Satan comes to blind our mind so that we will not believe in forgiveness given by Jesus Christ in the Sacrament of confession. And thus, the Satan destroys our peace in mind & rest in soul. But our God is a forgiving God who brings life in us. (Ezekiel 37:9-14) His forgiving love brings life in our body, mind and soul, as Jesus Christ said; "What gives life is God's Spirit; which forgives our sins. (Heb 8:8 -12) These forgiving words which Jesus spoke, brings God's life-giving Spirit in us. (Jh 6:63)*

That is why St Peter said to Jesus; "Lord to whom we shall go? You have the words that gives eternal life." (Jh 6:68) Dear believer; "Are you living in guilt of your sins after confessing them to a Priest in RC Church and received absolution"? It is a satanic bondage, which is not allowing you to accept the forgiveness given by Jesus Christ to enjoy peace in mind & rest in soul and to rejoice in the Lord. (Phil 4:4)

The Satan deceives believers: He lures us to commit sin and hold us as slave for guilt feeling even after our sins have been forgiven by Christ in Sacrament of Confession. He does not allow us to enjoy peace & rest which Jesus gives by forgiving our sins. (Mat 11:28) If we do not accept forgiveness given in Sacrament of Confession, we fall in faith that we profess on teachings of Jesus. (Jas 1:22-25, Jas 2:24) By

doubting on forgiveness given by Jesus in Sacrament of Confession we commit sin, for God said; it is sin for us to doubt our faith. **"Any action that is not based on faith is sin". (Romans 14:23) Thus, we commit sin.**

Unbelieving attitude will destroy everything: Also, such state of mind will very seriously affect our health and our relation with family members. This is what the Satan wants from us. He blinds our eyes for faith and our mind for scriptures, so that we will fall in faith to accept forgiveness given by Christ in Sacrament of Confession. Thus, he will make us to live in spiritual distress, suffering & cause us to lose joyful life that Jesus gives. **This is how the Satan will steal peace that Jesus gives and kill joy in living soul and destroy our cheerful life.** The Satan comes to steal, kill & destroy. (Jh 10:10) If we accept forgiveness given by Jesus in Sacrament of confession, then we will live life in its fullness.

Dear believers, do not doubt on forgiveness that Jesus gives through a Priest when you confess sins, for Jesus said; "Blessed are those who do not doubt me". (Mat 11:6) In faith, accept God's free gift 'forgiveness' given by Jesus in Sacrament of Confession. (Roman 6:23)

MESSAGE ON GOD'S COVENANT FOR FORGIVENESS

If you are still not convinced about forgiveness given by Jesus in the Sacrament of confession, the following promises will deliver you from guilt feeling. **At the Lord's Supper, Jesus said; "This is my blood, which seals God's Covenant, my blood poured out for many, for forgiveness of sins". (Mat 26:28) Here, Christ used words; "My blood which seals God's covenant".** Jesus honoured the 'God's Covenant for forgiveness', by offering himself as a sacrifice on the cross. "When Christ went through his passions once for all in the Most holy Sacrifice, he did not take the blood of goats or bulls as sacrifice. Rather he took his own blood and obtained eternal salvation for us. (Heb 9:12) And by his blood our sins are forgiven. (1 Jh 1:7) Christ arranged a New Covenant, so that those who are called, (you are called-Zech 1:3, Mic 3:7, Jas 4:8) may receive eternal blessing which God had promised. This promise is fulfilled for there was a death-death of Christ on the cross which sets us free from sins. (Heb 9:15) Thus, God's promise to redeem mankind from sins was fulfilled by the sacrificial death of Jesus.

If you are mind is not at peace & the guilt feeling of your sin is still hunting you, here is God's final message which will heal your mind and assure that God will not hold you guilty of your sins, if you truly repent & confess them in Sacrament of Confession. "Who can accuse

God's Chosen Children?" God himself declares them not guilty. Who then will condemn them? Not Jesus who died, or rather who was raised to life and sitting at right-hand side of God pleading /interceding with him for forgiveness and Salvation of his believers. (Romans 8: 33-34)

JESUS PRAYED TO HIS FATHER FOR BELIEVERS

This is how Jesus prayed: "I pray not only for my disciples but also for those who believe in me because of the message given by my disciples. I pray that they may all be one. (Jh 17:20-21) I gave them your message and the world hated them, because they do not belong to this world, just as I do not belong to this world. I do not ask you to take them out of this world, but I do ask you to keep them safe from the evil one. (Jh 17:14-15) This is how Jesus prayed so that we may not be deceived by the Satan to fall in faith and reject the truth that; "Our sins are forgiven by Jesus himself in the Sacrament of Confession"

My dear believers, remove guilt feeling from your mind. Set yourselves free from this bondage of guilt. "In Faith accept freedom, joy, peace & rest that Christ gives" by forgiving your sins in Sacrament of Confession. Because, "There is no condemnation for those who live in union with Jesus. (Rom 8:1) Which means; if you accept Christ's forgiveness in the Sacrament of Confession you will escape eternal fire.

"FORGIVENESS OF SIN ONLY IN SACRAMENT OF CONFESSION"

We cannot confess sins directly to God. Because, the Ministry of Christ has put an end to the 'Old Covenant-for forgiveness of sins' by confessing sins directly to God, which was in practice according to 'Law of Moses' before crucifixion of Jesus Christ. (Ex 19:20-25 & Heb: 8-10) Before ascending to haven Jesus had put an end to Law of Moses. (Rom 10:4, Eph 2:14-15, Acts 13:39) He breathed Holy Spirit on his disciples and said; "If you forgive people's sins they are forgiven." (John 20:23) The Scriptures indeed confirms that: Pope, Bishops & Priests in RC Church are disciples of Jesus. And they are Ministers in the Ministry established by Jesus upon whom Christ has conferred his own authority to forgive sins of believers by hearing Confession. (James 5:16) Thus, in the New Order established by Christ, the power of God the Father works through Christ in the Sacrament of Confession to forgive sins. Therefore, our sins are forgiven only in the Sacrament of Confession".

According to teachings of Jesus, there is no other means by which sins are forgiven. Because in the New Covenant established by Jesus, sins are forgiven by his disciples in Sacrament of Confession

only.(Jh 20:21-23 & Jas 5:16) But if anyone argues that; "God the Father hears his confession directly and forgives his sins", and hence; "he will confess his sins only to God, directly", such argument does not come from God but from the evil one because Jesus said; "Whoever rejects Jesus and his teachings, rejects the Father; whoever accepts Jesus and his teachings accepts the Father also .(1 Jh 2:23) **Anyone who does not stay with the teachings of Christ, but goes beyond it and says; "that he will confess his sins directly to God" does not have God. Whoever stay with the teachings has both Father and Son. (2 Jh 1:9) There is no further explanation on "Forgiveness of sins in the Sacrament of Confession" and on "Confessing our sins to God directly".**

"FINAL WARNING"

God warns a person who does not believe in Sacrament of Confession & fails to accept Forgiveness given by Jesus in Sacrament of Confession. God warns them saying; many deceivers have gone out all over the world, people who do not acknowledge that Jesus came as human being. Such person is a deceiver & enemy of Christ. Be on guard that you do not lose the final reward. (Mk 13:5, 9 & 23) Anyone who does not stay within the teachings of Christ, but goes beyond it does not have God. Whoever stays with teaching of Christ has both the Father and the Son. (2 Jh 1:9) So then, if anyone comes to you who does not bring this teaching, do not welcome them in your homes; do not even say peace be with you". For if anyone who wishes him peace becomes his partner in the evil things he does." (2 Jh 1:10-11) Such person argues out of human wisdom which is not based on the Scriptures. His eyes must be opened for faith (Lk 24:30-31) and his mind must be opened for Scriptures (Lk 24:40-45) to understand the spiritual truths which are explained in Scriptures so that he does not lose the promised blessing. (Rom 6:23) **So, do not become a partner with such persons and lose God's free gift 'Eternal Life,' which is yours in Jesus. (Jh 11:25)**

**Our Sins are Forgiven by God the Father through
Jesus Who is Present in the Form of a Priest
in the Sacrament of Confession.**

**Do Not Doubt this Sacrament Which Was
Instituted by Jesus.**

CHAPTER-21

HOW TO AVOID & REJECT SIN?

ONCE DELIVERED FROM EVIL BONDAGE AFTER CONFESSION, WHY DO WE FALL IN SAME SIN (or) SOME OTHER SIN AGAIN & AGAIN?

Dear believers, we must be aware of the truth that in this world, we are not fighting against human beings. But we are fighting against the 'Powers of Darkness'. St Paul explained this truth and said, *"We are not fighting against human beings but against the wicked spiritual forces in the heavenly world, the rulers, authorities and cosmic power of the dark age". (Ephesians 6:12) These are the evil spirits which do not allow us to live 'a life free from sin' to enjoy love, joy, peace, rest, good health, and all blessings that God has promised his children. About these wicked spiritual forces Jesus warned his believers and said; "The thief (satan) comes to steel, kill & destroy". (Jh 10:10)*

As Christians, it is utmost important for us to be aware of the promises that God has given to his faithful children to "live life in all its fullness". A few of God's promises for blessings to live a good life are given here:

Blessing promised for honouring God: God said; *"If you worship me the Lord your God (if your honour him in everything), I will bless you with food, water and take away all your illness. In your land no women will have miscarriage or be without children and I will give you long life. (Exodus 23:25) I will show love to thousands of generations of those who love me (honour me) and obey my laws. (Exodus 20: 6)*

Blessing promised for obedience to God: God spoke his blessings to people who are obedient to God, fear him & honour his teachings/ commandments. Believers are advised to read Deuteronomy 7:12-26, 28: 1-14 & Leviticus 26: 3 - 13 to understand blessings spoken by God.

Blessing promised for good life: God said; *"I will make an eternal covenant with them. I will never stop doing good things for them. I will take pleasure in doing good things for them & I will establish them permanently in this land. (Jer 32:40-41) I will take delight in them and my love will give them 'New life'. (Zeph 3:17) And Jesus said; "The words I spoke will bring 'God's Life-giving Spirit' in them," (Jh 6:63) for I have come in order to give them life in all its fullness. (Jh 10:10)*

Blessing promised for prosperity & good future: God said; "I alone know the plan I have for you; plans to bring prosperity not disaster. Plans to bring about future you hope for." (Jer 29:11) In faith, God reveals his plan to children who are obedient to him. (1 Tim 1:4)

Blessing promised in repentance: If we repent for sins by fasting, turn away from our sins and return to God, he promises to restore our lost blessings. For he said: "I will give you back what you have lost in the years when swarms of locust ate your crops. (Sin has destroyed our blessings) It was I, who sent this army against you. (As punishment for sin) Now you will have plenty to eat and be satisfied. (For you have repented) You will praise the Lord your God, who has done wonderful things for you. I will never despise you again". (Joel 2:25-26) I will repay you twice over with blessings for all you have suffered. (Zech 9:12, Is 61:7) These are blessings which we lost due to of sin. For sin enters our life in order to steal, kill & destroy our blessings. (Jh 10:10)

Blessing promised for trusting God: God promised his believers; "I will bless a person who puts his trust in me. He is like a tree growing near a stream, sending out roots to the water. It is not afraid when hot weather comes, because its leaves stay green; it has no worries when there is no rain: it keeps on bearing fruits. (Jer 17:7-8, Jh 15:1-5, 16)

Blessing promised to remove our curse: The Lord will not listen to Balam: instead, he turned the curse into a blessing, because he loves you. (Duet 23:5 & Neh 13:2-3) Yes, you will win Lord's favour if you sincerely repent, change the way you live with fasting and prayer. God will change curses in to blessings as he did to Jews. (Esth Chaps 1- 10)

Blessing promised for spiritual gifts: Out of fullness of his grace Jesus Christ has blessed us all, giving us one blessing after other, (Jh 1:16) because, he promised blessings to all whom he called, according to his will. (1 Pet 3:9) Christ will bless us with fruits of the Holy Spirit, (Gal 5:22) and gifts of the Holy Spirit, (1 Cor 12:4 -11) to live a good spiritual life and become his loyal soldiers to fight holy war. (Is 11:3)

Blessing promised for eternal life: Jesus is the one who leads us in salvation, (Acts 4:12, Jh 3:16-17 & Jonah 2:9) for he has arranged a new covenant, so that those whom he called may receive the eternal blessing that he has promised. (Heb 9:15) Yes, he promised Salvation and said; "I am the resurrection & life. Whoever believes in me will live even though he dies; whoever lives and believes in me will never die" (Jh 11:25) Through Christ God will fulfil his Eternal Plan. (Eph 1:7-11)

The Satan Will Lure You to Commit Sin and Steal Your Blessings.

Dear believer, "Freedom is what you have; because Christ has set you free from all satanic bondages and invisible chains, (Gal 5:1) because; "you have repented for all your sins, and have made a firm decision 'never to indulge in sins again' & have confessed your sins to a Priest in RC Church". Yes, dear believer through the anointment of the Holy Spirit which you receive every time in the Sacrament of Confession, Christ will break all invisible chains by which the Satan binds your soul whenever you commit sin. (Wis 17:17 & Nah 1:12-13) Consequently, you will be set free and become a new free person. (Ps 107:11-20) So, you should not misuse your freedom to commit sin and become slaves for sin again. It was explained in previous the Chapters that you inherit God's blessings & retain them only when you obey him. **God gives freedom to act. He has placed his 'Blessings & Curse', 'Good & Evil' and 'Life & Death' before you to choose. (Duet 30:1, 15 and 19)**

And, God has given you wisdom to understand; 'what is good & evil', and 'what gives life & what brings death'. He has given you freedom to choose what you want, and said; "heaven and earth will be a witness for the choice you make". (Duet 30:19) A person who has been delivered from sin and from the bondage of invisible chains through repentance & confession is a 'free person,' because; his chains of slavery have been broken by Christ in the Sacrament of Confession. (Gal 4:7) Now, his soul enjoys Joy/ Peace. Further, he enjoys blessings that are promised in repentance (Joel: 2:12-28) and in obedience, (Duet 28:1-14) as explained in previous Chapters. **But the devil who is jealous to see you rejoicing in God's love & blessings (Wis 2:23-24) will work to destroy your blessings again by making you fall. (1Pet 5:8)**

Now the Satan will tempt you intensively to make you fall again. Jesus explained on; "How a person who is absolved of his sins in the Sacrament of Confession gets trapped in sin again." This spiritual truth was brought out in Chapter No 17: Under the heading "Return of the evil spirit". (Lk 11:24-26) The Satan will come in different forms 'which you can never think of,' to trap you in sin again and bind you again by invisible chains. Now, if you fall in sin, you will lose God's blessings and live in spiritual distress. (Ps 107:10-12) Your condition will be much worse than what you were before, as warned by Peter in 2 Pet 2:20-22. Therefore, you have to be even more cautious, so that; 'you do not get deceived again by the evil tricks. That's why Jesus warned believers four times and said; "Be on guard, do not let anyone deceive you". (Mark 13:5, 9, 23 & 35) St Peter cautions us on falling in sin repeatedly.

He says; *"My brother, try even harder to make God's call and his choice of you a permanent experience. If you do so, you will never abandon your faith. (It means you will not fall in sin repeatedly) (2 Peter 1: 10)*

You can make God's call, 'his choice of you' and his presence with-in you as permanent experience (2 Pet 1:10) by practicing the following spiritual exercises.

Excercise-1: Study the Lord's commandments always & devote all your time to meditate on them. (Sir 6:37) God said to Joshua; *"Be sure that the book of Law is always read in your worship. Study it day & night. Make sure that you obey everything written in it. Then you will be prosperous & successful. (Josh 1:8) Dear believer, if you read Bible in the morning & evening worship, (Ecc 11:6 & Wis 6:12-18) and obey Word of God, (Luk 11:28) Christ will open your mind for Scriptures (Luk 24:36-45) and will fill you with Spirit of wisdom which will make you wise. Wisdom Spirit will help you to fight the evil spirits and gain self-control over all your desires to commit sin. (Wis 6:20-21)*

Excercise-2: Christ's Words must live in your heart with all its richness. (Col 3:16) *If Christ's words live in your heart with all its richness, you will enjoy the power of fruits of Holy Spirit with-in you all time. (Gal 5:22) The fruits of Holy Spirit which are; Love, Joy, Peace, Patience, Kindness, Goodness, Faithfulness, Humility and Self-control will work in you and transform your inner-being. (Rom 12:2) With this transformation you will be able to overcome your sinful desires & weaknesses which makes you to fall in sin repeatedly. Fruits of the Spirit will fill you with God's grace & give spiritual strength to reject sin in all its forms. (Acts 3:20) You will be able to resist immoral women. (Prov 2:16) Thus you will become strong in your inner being to get rid of "your sinful-self" which comprises of; your sinful habits & relations, sinful practices, forbidden relations & worship, and other sins that are holding you as a slave. God will give you sure foundation. (1 Pet 5:10)*

Excercise-3: Always sing psalms, hymns and sacred songs with thanks giving in your heart. (Col 3:16) *If you make it a habit to sing Lord's praises every day in your worship, and allow your mind to dwell on those sacred hymns during day time, you will experience continuous deliverance from your fear, anxieties, temptations, weaknesses, sinful desires, and your urge to commit sin. Because the Lord who dwells in your praises, (Ps 22:3) will break the power of sin over you. Yes, God's praises will act like a hammer and break your sinful & stubborn mind in to pieces. Also, it will act as fire (Jer 23:29) to burn all sins that pour*

out from your heart (Mat 15:18-20) Further, God said; "Now I will end the power of Assyrians over you and break the chains that bind you." (Nahum 1:12-13) The "Power of Praise" will break strongholds of all evil in your heart and mind and give you freedom. (Gal 5:1) *Yes, when you sing God's praises you will be surrounded by angels and the Spirit of God will move around you. The Scriptures says; "Wherever the Spirit of God is, there is freedom from all evil infliction and bondages". (2 Cor 3:17) This is how God's praises will help to overcome your sinful - self.*

Excercise-4: Do everything in the name of Lord Jesus. (Col 1:17) When you do everything in the name of Jesus Christ, he will bless all your actions, as God told Abraham that; he will bless all that he does. (Gen 24:1) When you honour Jesus Christ in your actions, you glorify him in life. (1 Cor 6:19-20) *When you glorify Christ, you will experience his hand upon you. For, he said; Jerusalem, you are my people! I have given you my teachings & I will protect you with my hand. (Is 51:16) Yes, he will protect from of the evil one & keep you safe. (2 Thes 3:3)*

Excercise-5: Avoid sin to gain Lord's favour. In the Old Testament Joseph gained 'God's Favour' by rejecting sin when the Queen seduced him. Though he was jailed, God was with him and raised him to become the Governor of Egypt. (Gen Chap 39 - 41) When you sin you invite evil spirits in your body & soul. (Jer 7:11) They come to destroy your blessings for Jesus said; "the thief comes in order to steal, kill and destroy." (Jh 10:10) By sinning, you go away from the saving presence of God. (Rom 3:23) Also, sin is a barrier between you & God, for he said; "Don't think that the Lord is too weak to save you or too deaf to hear your call for help. It is because of your sins that he doesn't hear you. It is your sin that separate you from God when you worship him. You are guilty of lying, violence and murder." (Is 59:1-2) *When you repent & reject sin, you please God and gain his favour. Then God will restore blessings that you lost due to sin. (Joel 2:12-28 & Jon 3:1-10)*

Excercise-6: Honour Wisdom- Jesus, so that you can make his presence as a 'Permanent Experience with-in you'. (2 Pet 1:10)

Honouring wisdom means:

1. To place God above all things: It means; to worship Jesus before sun rise. "Seek face of Christ /Search for Kingdom of God above all things. Rest all things will be added to you." (Mat 6:33 & Wis 6:12-21)

2. To obey Word of God & inspired messages, without doubting. Jesus said; "Blessed are the one who hear the word and obey it". (Luk11:28) St Paul; "Do not restrain Holy Spirit. Do not despise the inspired messages. Put all things to test; keep what is good and avoid

every kind of evil". (1 Thess 5:19-22) This calls for ultimate obedience.

3. To consult the Lord in all your important decisions: King David consulted God in all his major decisions. Before he attacked Philistines twice, he consulted the Lord. And the Lord gave him victory. (1 Chronicles 14:8-17) If you fast & pray for deciding on important issues, God will guide you to take right decision. The peace that Jesus gives, will guide you in decisions you make (Colossians 3:15) and the decision you take in this manner will come from the Lord himself. (Duet 1:17)

If you live life in this manner, you will experience freedom, because God's presence will always surround you. (Ezkl 47:8-9) In his presence there will be continuous deliverance from evil inflictions and freedom from all bondages because there will be continuous spiritual renewal within you. (2 Cor 4:16) This spiritual renewal will help you to grow in faith. (Is 40:31) Further, God promises to defend you like a wall (Is 61:18) and burn around you like a wall of fire to protect you and deliver you from evil spirits. (Zechariah 2:5 & Jeremiah 15:19-21)

St Peter conveys that; God is calling us to observe purity in our whole being. In body, soul & spirit so that God's Glorious presence in our body, which is Temple of the Holy Spirit, is preserved in holiness and not desecrated by sins. (1 Cor 3:16-17) If we respond positively to the voice of the Lord (Heb 3:7) God will give wisdom & insight to realise how precious we are in the eyes of God. (Is 43:4 & Is 62:3) Such realisation will give understanding that; "God wants to dwell in our body in all his glory," (Zech 2:5) so that we may Glorify God's Spirit in Body. (1Cor 6:19-20) Dear believer, if you understand this spiritual truth & yield for God's call, your consciousness to this spiritual truth will protect you from falling in sin repeatedly and purify you from sins.

God warns believers: Having delivered from sins and bondages, and having experienced the richness of Christ's words in heart (Col 3:16) we must to be even more careful in spiritual life, because the Satan is roaming around to deceive even God's chosen people (2 Cor 11:14-15) and devour them to make them fall in sin again & again. (1 Peter 5:8)

"Do not surrender your Glorious Privileges": After our sins have been forgiven and set free from its bondage, if we again grow weak for our old sins and fall in devil's trap, our condition would be much worse than what we were before. St Peter said: If people have escaped from the corrupting forces of the world through the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and are then again caught and conquered by them, such people are in a worse state at the end than they were at the beginning. It would have been much better for them never to have

known the way of righteousness, than to know it and then turn away from the sacred command that was given to them. (2 Peter 2: 20-21)

Yes, having repented, confessed & delivered from one sin, if we return back to same sin or indulge in some other sins, we become slaves again. We will lose freedom that God has given us by forgiving our sins. For example: A person may have been delivered from prostitution, because he realised that; 'he is sinning against his own body in sexual sins', (1 Cor 6:13) and that; this sin will destroy his body & soul. (Prov 5:1-14) But, if he gets in to a habit of consuming drugs or a habit of drinking, he becomes a slave again for different sin and loses freedom. Jesus explains this as; one evil spirit goes out of our body, brings seven more evil spirits to make us slaves for sin again.

It is very, very important for us that we do not lose the freedom which Christ gives. (Gal 5:1) Finally Jesus warns us that; we should not lose our freedom. He said; "Do not surrender your glorious privilege of living as God's free people (free from sinful-self & from invisible chains) Happy are you people of Israel, you have the advantage of knowing what pleases the Lord." (Bar 4:3 -4, Ps 15:1-5 & Is 58: 6-12)

HOW TO PROTECT YOUR FREEDOM FROM SIN/SATAN?

Freedom from Sin is what God has promised when he called us! Christ has set us free! Stand then as free people. Do not allow your freedom to make you slaves again. (Gal 5:1) Believers, if we commit sin, we lose joy & peace. In sin we gain; guilt, sickness & sadness, because the Satan binds our body & soul us by invisible chains. But freedom is what God promised when he called us, as we read in Bible:

In the desert God said to Moses; Tell the Israelites that I say to them; "I am the Lord. I will rescue you and set you free from the slavery of Egyptians." (Evil power) "I will make you my own people. I will be your God. You will know that I am your Lord, your God when I set you free from the slavery of Egypt (power of evil). (Exodus 6:6-7)

Again, the Lord spoke through Prophet Ezekiel, he said; "When I break my people's chains and set them free from those who made them slaves, then they will know that I am the Lord." (Ezekiel 34 :27)

Once again God spoke through Prophet Nahum to the people of Israel. He said; "Even though the Assyrians (evil spirits) are strong and numerous they will be destroyed and disappear. My people I made you suffer, but I will not do it again. I will end Assyrian's power (evil power) over you and break the chains that bind you. (Nahum 1:12-13)

We have the privilege of being God's free people. When the Lord rescued Israelites from slavery in Egypt and gave them freedom, the Israelites went in to slavery again by worshipping idols when Moses had gone to Mountain Zion to receive Ten Commandments. This is how the Satan lures our mind to trap us in our weaknesses and captivates us as slaves of sin again & again so that we will lose God's blessings in disobedience. Thus, we lose the privilege of being God's free people. Because, only in obedience to God, we inherit the blessings promised as we read in Duet 28:1-13 & 14-68. (Please read this Chapter to gain understanding on importance of obedience to inherit God's blessings.)

The Lord who forgives our sins also gives us the free will to act. "In the beginning the Lord created man & woman. He gave them freedom to do as they wished. God said; "If you want to, you can keep the commands of the Lord. You can decide whether you want be loyal to him or not. He has placed fire and water before them and said; Reach out and take which ever you want. You have a choice before you, between life and death. You have a choice to choose between good and evil. You will get whatever you choose." Heaven and will be witness for the choice you make. (Sir 15:14-17 & Duet 30:1, 15 & 19)

Further, God warned man sternly and said: "Do not lose your glorious privilege of being God's free people" by choosing to do "evil instead of good" and by choosing "death instead of life". (Baruch 4:5) We have absolute freedom to choose between two lives as given below;

I - "A life that pleases God": Where we live by showing constant love, and by living in repentance & humble fellowship with God, (Mic 6:8) so that we inherit "Life in all fullness" as promised by Jesus. (John 10:10)

II - "A sinful life" thereby we displease God, live in darkness experiencing negative emotions and lose the eternal life." (John 11:25)

THE AUTHOR SUGGESTS TEN STEPS TO PROTECT YOUR FREEDOM FROM SIN

It is very important for us to protect our freedom from sin so that we experience joy, peace and rejoice in the Lord every moment. The freedom what we experience in soul & body will determine and influence our relations with others in a positive manner to make our life a celebration every day. If we lose this freedom in soul & body due to sin, there will be disturbance with-in us. It will cause restlessness which will affect our relation with our family, friends & society. It will also affect our physical and mental health. ***This is the 'Power of Sin.'***

Now let understand "how we can protect our freedom in our soul and body"?

Step-1: Do not entertain occasions of sin: If loneliness is causing you to sin by pondering over sinful thoughts/imaginings, memories of past sinful moments, sexual fantasies, reading sinful literature or by browsing sinful web sites or chatting in internet/phone which leads to sin, then avoid being alone. These things corrupt the mind. It makes you to ponder over those things what you read or what you see and cause you to entertain those thoughts in your loneliness which will lead you in sin. Be with family/good friends. Spend time in playing, reading books of wisdom / spiritual books, develop good hobbies / habits. Listening to sermons, good music & spiritual songs in TV/ social media. **If you spend your leisure time in this manner you can escape from sin.**

Song of Praise & Worship are very effective in delivering you from sinful thoughts which binds your mind & soul. Because, the Lord's presence is awesome in songs of 'Praise & Worship' which will deliver you. (Ps 22:3) In your leisure time, if you continue to sing God's praises in your mind, you will experience presence of God's Spirit around you which will protect you from getting trapped in sinful thoughts & memories of past sins and **deliver you from negative emotions such as; guilt, sadness, depression, anger, vengeance, revenge, greed, hurts in soul, wounds in mind, memories of bad experiences, self-abuse/habits, hate feeling, arrogance, restlessness, faithlessness, fear, lust & pride.**

In your leisure time read 'Bible'. If you read Bible & continue to listen spiritual songs, the words in Bible & the words in spiritual songs will sink deep in your mind and renew you spiritually throughout the day. (2 Cor 4:16) Yes, God's words will work in your subconscious mind even when you sleep. You will experience angels moving around you when you sleep so that the Satan cannot not plant sinful thoughts in your mind through bad dreams which will lead you in sin. Thus, you will experience God's presence always, which will protect your freedom and keep you safe from all your weaknesses & sinful desires which are leading you in sin. God is faithful. When you lie down, go to sleep he will keep you perfectly safe from the evil one. (Ps 4:8 and 2 Thess 3:3)

Step-2: Do not entertain bad company: If your friends are luring in sin, get rid of them. If you know; going to a particular place will cause to sin, such as visiting a liquor shop, brothel, drug joint, bad friend etc., do not go there forever. Because Jesus said; "If your eyes are causing you to sin, pluck it and throw it. If your hands are causing you to commit sin, cut it and throw it. It is better for you to enter the kingdom

of God with one eye and one hand than to perish in the hell with both eyes and both your hands. (Mat 5:29-30) By saying; "to pluck your eye and throw it or to cut your hand and throw it", Jesus warns you to give-up bad company & occasions, which are leading you in sin repeatedly.

Step-3: Avoid electronic gadgets as much possible: Mobile phone & internet are God's great gifts to spread Good News. But the Satan is using them as powerful weapons to enslave people in sin by exposing them to sinful web sites/videos. Through chatting the Satan introduces people to fornication, adultery, forbidden relations, orgy, gay /lesbian relations. (Gal 5:19-21) Through internet & mobile phone people get engaged in on-line gambling, hacking of sites & bank accounts, steal information, and plant wrong information that will create communal disharmony. Further, people get introduced to occult and forbidden worship. Mobile phone & internet are the major source for all crimes. Dear believer, if you feel that these gadgets are leading you in sin, avoid using them. Use them only for minimum official & personal needs, which cannot be avoided. Never get addicted to these gadgets. Avoid using them for entertainment, especially before you go to sleep.

Step-4: Do not read sinful & dirty books: Do not read any sinful literature/dirty books that excites your imagination. Because, it is a trap that the Satan has set for children of God to lure them in sin. Any dirty book or sinful literature what you read will not affect you immediately. Those matters what you read in them will get recorded in your sub-conscious mind. It will work in your mind in leisure time and in your loneliness for years & years, till old age. The Satan will remind those dirty matters again & again to hunt for you, so that you will become a slave for those sinful thoughts/actions. The Satan will compel you to act on what you read. There-by you will indulge in self-abuse, sinful actions and sinful relations. Best thing to do is; 'burn those books & literatures' when you come across them. Such discipline will protect your mind & give freedom from sin. You will escape from Satan's trap.

Step-5: Do not entertain friendship with people who advocate wrong practices: Yes, never involve with people who repose faith in practices which are against Bible and advice you to practice them, such as; reposing faith in astrology & depending on zodiac signs. (Is 47:11-15) Do not listen to people who advise you to practice; occult, worship of pagans & heavenly bodies, satanic worship, (Duet 18:9-14) and worship of living creatures & human beings. (Is 44:9 -20) Run away from people who practice witchcraft, black magic, (Rev 21:8) and consult spirits of the dead. (Is 8:19-20 Lev 19:31) Such people will destroy your faith in Christ & lead you in the road of death. (Prov 2:18)

If you involve with such people and indulge in those sinful practices, you will be guilty of sin against Ten Commandments where God said; "I am the God who brought out of your slavery in Egypt. Let there be no God for you other than me. Do not make yourself images of anything in heaven or on earth or in water under the earth. Do not bow down & worship it because I am your God. I do not tolerate rivals. (Ex 20:1-5) Turn away from people who influence you in such practices.

Step-6: Do not use your tongue carelessly: If you do not exercise control over tongue, it will cause fire in your life & also in neighbour's life. Further, you will become a slave for foul language and use your tongue wrongly to judge others. (Jas 3:1-12, Sir 23:12-15 & 27:11-15) Instead, glorify God; by speaking God's life-giving words, (Jh 6:63) praying for others (1Tim 2:1-2) and by singing God's praises. (Tim 4:19 & 12:20) Sing Psalms, hymns and sacred songs; sing to God with thankful heart. (Ps 69:30) Everything you do or say then, should be done in the name of Lord Jesus as you give thanks through him to God the Father. (Col 3:16-17) Thus you will glorify God, for he said; "They are my people. I created them to glorify me". (Is 43:7) If you exercise control over tongue, your words will bring peace with-in you & in others (Prov12:18) and bring harmony amongst people around you. (Ps 133)

Step-7: Do not engage in unwanted conversations: If you engage in unwanted conversation with a woman/a man for long time, her beauty or his manliness will lure you in sinful relation. Unwanted conversations with any person will expose your weakness to others. They will come to know your drawbacks. Such exposure of weaknesses will make one person to take advantage over a weaker person, especially if that person is of opposite sex and their relation will end up in sin in one way or other. Yes, unwanted conversations, long chatting in mobile phone / internet / social media will trap you in sinful relation.

Step - 8. Do not engage in group activity: Avoid being a member in friendship clubs for bodily pleasures. This includes drinkers club, smokers club, drug addicts club, gamblers club, club for swapping life partners, club for group sex, club for watching porn movies, club for making pornography movies and massage parlours. Such practices will make you to burn with sinful passions which will burn up your body, (Prov 5: 3-21, 6: 20-29, 7: 6-23) and destroy your soul. (2 Tim 3 6-7)

Similarly, there are clubs which gather more & more people, to trap them in money making mission such as; chain of people trying influence others in unlawful activities to make quick money. This is the

latest trend where people indulge in such practices to earn quick money. If you become a member in such club, greed for money will take control over you and make you to do things which are against the society and against the teachings of Scriptures. Thus, you will live in sin. Further it will lead you in to wrong friendships & relations, which will destroy your family & spiritual life. God warns us not to get trapped in greed. He said; "the love for money is the source for all kinds of evils. Some have been so eager to have it that they wandered away from faith & have broken their hearts with many sorrows". (1 Tim 6:10)

Step-9. Avoid idle time. Read Scriptures in free time: As it is said; "an idle mind is a devil's workshop". It is true that when you have free time, you ponder over past memories. It may be good memories, or it could be those moments of sin or memories of old sinful relations. Such thoughts will surely trap you sin again. Yes, you will once again lose freedom which God gave you after you have repented for them and received absolution in confession. (Gal 5:1) Best way to spend your free time is to listen to spiritual songs. Above all, use free time to read Bible & meditate on Word of God. Then, you will be blessed with wisdom & insight to understand Scriptures. For God said; "Devote all your time to studying the Lord's Commands and thinking about them. He will give you the insight and understanding that you are looking for." (Sir 6:37)

The Holy Spirit will bless you with insight & understanding on Scriptures. Such understanding will deliver you from doubts on spiritual issues, counsel you in your spiritual problems and give you sure foundation in faith. (1 Pet 5:10) Understanding on Spiritual truths will guide you to walk in the "Road of Holiness" as we read in Is 35:1-10. Yes, God will lead you to walk in light of the Lord. (Sir 50:28-29)

Step-10: "OFFER YOURSELF AS A LIVING SACRIFICE TO GOD"

Dear believer, you must make-up your mind to decide on what you want in life and be firm on it: There are 'No Two Ways' about protecting your freedom from sin in this sinful world". You have to decide on the following two choices to proceed further in spiritual life.

Either you live a worldly life satisfying sinful desires of your mind and body, there-by you compromise on spiritual life to live in sin, like people of this world who have no concern about eternal life after death.

(Or)

You must fast, pray and do penance to protect your freedom from the power of sin and to live a life pleasing God. St Paul said; "To live life as per human nature results in death. To be controlled by Holy Spirit

results in eternal life & peace. (Rom 8:6 & 13) Believers are advised to read Romans 8:1-17, where God speaks at length about "death in pleasures" and "life in Holy Spirit" to understand about sinful life. Further St Paul said; "Try to learn what pleases God". Do not be fools, then, but try to find out what the Lord wants you to do". (Eph 5:10&17) So, if you want to gain God's free gift-eternal life (Rom 6:23, Jh 11:25) you must live a life that is pleasing God, reject sin & turn away from it. **You can reject sin & turn away from it if you seek the face of the Lord.**

Seek the Lord's face through regular fasting: *If you want to protect your freedom from the power of sin, the only way is; to observe regular fasting at least once in a week. (On Fridays) Further, you must read Scriptures in the morning & in the evening and pray regularly. For God said; "Do your sowing in the morning & in the evening. You never know whether it will all grow well or whether one sowing will do better than the other". (Ecc 11:6) Also, if possible, pray in the afternoon at 3 PM which is the hour of Lord's Death. It is the hour of "Divine Mercy". (Acts 3:1) However the best time to read Scriptures and to pray is early in the morning 3 to 6 A M. (Wis 6:12-21) It is the time when presence of Christ is awesome. He will open your mind to understand Scriptures.*

If you read Scriptures & pray early in the morning at 3 AM every day, you will experience personal encounter with Christ. He will speak to you "one to one" & "face to face", as he spoke to Moses. (Ex 19:1-25) Yes, if you want to seek Christ's face and if you are sincere in your early morning worship and evening worship, surely you will encounter Christ in your worship. For God said; "Christ is near to those who call on to him, who call to him with sincerity." (Ps 145:18) Further God said; "Call to me and I will answer you; I will tell you wonderful and marvellous things that you know nothing about." (Jer 33:3) Christ promised; "those who seek him will not be disappointed. (Rom 10:11)

The Spirit of Wisdom will "transform you inwardly": When you seek Christ's face & read his words in the morning between 3 & 6 AM, he will fill you with Spirit of Wisdom and open your mind for Bible. (Lk 24:36-45) The Spirit of Wisdom will Keep you firm in faith & give you Grace (2 Cor 12:9) to overcome your weakness & desires which are causing you to sin repeatedly. And you will receive sure foundation in faith. (1 Pet 5:10) If you worship Jesus every day before sunrise, in his mercy he will give your peace of mind (Wis 6:15) and enrich you with spiritual Strength. (Acts 3:19-20) By the power which works through his grace, (Eph 3:20) God will transform your inner-being (2 Cor 5:17) to remain strong and firm against trials/temptations lest you fall in sin.

Yes, God will transform you and you will become an Iron pillar and a bronze wall against the powers of darkness. (Jer 1:18-19) You will become a wall of bronze as far as the evil spirits are concerned. The evil spirits will fight against you. But they will not defeat you because God will be with you to fight for you, to protect you and to deliver you from the Powers of Satan. (Jer15:19-20) *If you worship Christ every day before sunrise, he will give power to rule over your sinful-nature as explained in the Chapter -7: "Who Can Rule Over Sin" in the book "God's Call for Repentance: Part-II", hosted in this Website*

God will give you spiritual strength to reject sin & resist the Satan: The Spirit of Wisdom will transform you as firm as a rock and as hard as a diamond in your inner being against evil spirits. (Ezkl 3:8-9) Now they cannot deceive you in sin. No power on earth can lure you to commit sin. You will become wiser to understand various methods that the evil spirits are adopting to deceive believers. Such spiritual maturity will give you grace to offer your whole being in complete dedication to God's service and worship God in Truth & Spirit. (Jh 4:24)

St Paul spoke about offering oneself to God. He said; "Offer yourself as living sacrifice to God, dedicated to his service and pleasing him. This is the true worship you should offer. Do not confirm yourself to the standards of this world, but let God transform you inwardly by a complete change of mind. Then you will be able to know the will of God-what is good, pleasing to him & perfect". (Rom 12:1-2)

BE SURE IN WHAT YOU WANT IN LIFE

Dear believer, you are aware about your weaknesses & desires which leads you to sin repeatedly. Only your own spirit knows about yourself. (1 Cor 2:11) So, reject such things which are leading you to sin. For Jesus said; "If your right eye is causing you to sin, pluck it & throw it. If your right hand is causing you to sin, cut it and through it. It is better for you to enter Kingdom of God with one eye or one hand rather to be thrown in to hell with you both eyes & both hands". (Mat 5:29-30) It is better to live with Christ than to die in sin. (Ezkl 18: 21)

Dear believer, it is easier said than done. Yes! We all are human beings, having emotions, senses, preferences, likes, dislikes, ego, and weaknesses for - flesh, money & power. Further, we are weak for our own sinful desires & attractions of the world. The world is becoming more & more sinfully enticing day by day. Sin is being flashed all over the world in every aspect of life. Hence, it is extremely difficult in this

modern world to be free from sin and to protect our freedom in Christ. (Gal 5:1) But it is not impossible, for we worship a God who is a God of impossible. (Lk 1:37) And nothing is too difficult for him. (Jer 32:27)

Jesus will help you in this difficult spiritual task and make you to walk on the sinful offers & attractions of this world as he promised; "I have given you authority to walk on snakes (your weaknesses & desires) & scorpions (worldly attractions) and overcome the power of the enemy. Nothing will harm you." (Lk 10:19) Yes, like how Jesus walked on water, he will empower you to walk on your weaknesses & sinful attractions of the world. He will strengthen you in all weaknesses, help you to remain free from sin and protect your freedom from the power of sinful-self. (Col 2:11) Form the abundant wealth of his glory, Christ will supply all your needs to reject sin. (Phil 4:19) Yes, from the heavenly glory, Christ will fill you with grace (2 Cor 12:9) and spiritual strength (Acts 3:19-20) to remain firm, resist temptations & reject sin. You can remain free from sin and protect your freedom in Christ. (Gal 5:1) Yes, "You can do all things through Christ who strengthens you". (Phil 4:13) Also, Jesus Christ promises to keep you firm to the end so that you will be faultless on the day of his second coming. (1 Cor 1: 8)

Observe strict discipline. Dear believer, the task of protecting yourself from sin calls for strict discipline in your thoughts, in your desires, in your eyes, in your words, in your actions, in your dress, in what you eat & drink and finally in your worship. If you exercise discipline in all these areas, surely you can protect your freedom from sin, because, "Wisdom" the Spirit of God who is our teacher, will lead you in difficult path. Spirit of Wisdom will make you so afraid that you will think that 'you cannot go on'. The discipline she demands will be tormenting. Wisdom will put you to test with its requirements until she trust you completely. Then, Spirit of Wisdom will come to you without delay and reveal her secrets to you & make you happy." (Sir 4:17-18)

Yes believers, the Spirit of Wisdom will make you to go through hard times, but she will be there to teach you and you will not have to search for the Spirit any more. If you wander of the road to the right or to the left, you will hear the voice of Wisdom from behind saying, "Here is the Road. Follow it". (Is 30:20-21) When you walk in this road, the sun will not be light for you by day, nor will the moon be light by night, because, the Spirit of Wisdom will be your eternal light. The light of God's Glory will shine on you. Your days of grief (your weaknesses & desires for sin) will come to an end. The Lord himself will be your eternal light. He will dispel all darkness. (Is 61:19) Yes, the Spirit of

Wisdom will lead you. You will walk in light of the Lord. (Sir 50:28-29)

Observe fasting for protection. Wisdom's Spirit will be there to protect you, if you discipline yourself in all these areas that you read above and offer your whole being (Body, soul & spirit) to God in humble submission as a living sacrifice. (Rom 12:1) If you face difficulties in disciplining yourself in any of these areas, then, the only option you have is to observe fasting & to pray, to receive the Lord's favour. If you deprive food for your body & pray the Lord's favour will shine upon you.

The Satan will not allow you to discipline yourself and give-up your sins. Any weakness for sin is a satanic influence on you. Every sin which is lying deep in your heart is a satanic bondage which manifests as Satan's invisible chains that are binding your soul to keep you as a slave for sin. (Wis 17:17) ***To overcome satanic influence and break Satan's invisible chains, you need power from above, because Jesus said; "Man's power is of no use at all to fight powers of darkness & to break the invisible chains."*** (Jh 6:63) ***To receive power from above, you must fast and pray, for Jesus himself said evil spirits can be delivered only through fasting and prayer.*** (Mat 17:14-20) You can observe fasting for one day, or three days or seven days, or twenty-one days or forty days. You will win God's favour by fasting & praying. When you fast, you deny your body for food. With food, our body becomes strong. By fasting our spirit becomes stronger.

When you fast, God sees your heart and sends Holy Spirit upon you who will break the invisible satanic chains which are binding your soul, (Wis 17:17) as God said; "Even though the Assyrians (evil bondages) are strong and numerous, they will be destroyed and disappear. My people, I made you to suffer, but I will not do it again. I will now end the power of Assyrians (evils spirits) over you and break the chains that are binding you; I the Lord has spoken" (Nah 1:12-13) ***Yes, through fasting & prayer you will receive grace from above which will empower you to resist sin in all its forms. God will give power to overcome your sinful-self which are your weaknesses & desires for sin.***

In Scriptures, we read how people fasted for protection and won the Lord's favour:

- 1. The Jews won the Lord's favour by fasting for three days & three nights.** On seeing they acted God turned his face upon them with favour. He made everything favourable for the Jews to destroy their enemy. The Jews won the war with God's favour (Esther: Chap 4 to 9)
- 2. Judith killed General Holofernes & won his army with the Lord's**

favour which she gained through fasting & prayer. (Judith Chap 4 -15)

3. People won Lord's favour by observing fasting, when they heard Lord's message about the destruction that was to come upon them through Prophet Baruch. On seeing how people repented and observed fasting, God changed his mind about the destruction that he was to send on them. Thus, they won favour of the Lord. (Jeremiah 36:4-10).

4. For 'protection and freedom' from enemies Prophet Ezra led people in fasting & prayer before they took-up dangerous journey from Ahava Canal to Jerusalem. Thus, Ezra gained Lord's favour. (Ezra 8: 15 - 36)

5. God warned people of Nineveh through Prophet Jonah to repent for their sins to avoid wrath of God. The King, all people from the greatest to the least sat in sack cloth, fasted & prayed to God in repentance. God was pleased and held back his anger. He did not destroy the city as he said that he would. Thus, they won God's favour. (Jonah 3:1-10)

6. God warned people in Palestine through Prophet Joel to repent & turn away from wickedness to avoid his anger. People repented, fasted & prayed with broken heart. God was very pleased and did not punish them. Thus, they won God's favour & received blessings. (Joel 2:1-28)

7. *When the disciples of Jesus could not deliver a man possessed by evil spirits, they brought him to Jesus, who said to them; "such kind of spirits can be delivered only by fasting & prayer". (Matthew 17: 14-21)*

8. Jesus gained the favour of his Heavenly Father by fasting for forty days before he began his ministry. Thus, Jesus has set an example for us. He thought us that; this world is under the power of Satan. (Gal 3:22) And the Satan will not allow you to do good deeds concerning Spiritual life. He will do everything to destroy your spiritual life, physical body and soul. Hence, you must fast to gain favour of the Lord for freedom and protection to be successful in your in spiritual life.

GOD WANTS TO PROTECT YOUR FREEDOM

Christ has given us a promise that; "I have come in order that you may have Life. Life in all its fullness". (Jh 10:10)

If "life in all its fullness" is what Christ has promised us, then, we have freedom and protection from all kind of satanic bandages and invisible satanic chains which binds our soul as slave for sin. We must be wise to know how to receive this freedom and protection which is a great gift from God. To receive this gift, we must sincerely seek God's

help by fasting & prayer and take help of the following promises of God.

>> *The Lord has promised that he himself will be a wall of fire around the city (his faithful people) to protect it (from power of evil spirits) and he will live there with his people in all his glory. (Zechariah 2:1-5)*

>> *"I will make a covenant with them that guarantees their security. I will get rid of all the dangerous animals (all kind of evil tricks and satanic attacks on people) in the Land. So that my sheep (faithful children) can live safely in the fields & sleep in the forest. (Ezkl 34:25)*

>> *"The protector of Israel never sleeps. The Lord will guard you; he is by your side to protect you. (From evil influence) He will protect you from all dangers and he will keep you safe. (From satanic attack) He will protect you as you come & go now and for ever. (Psalms 121:4-8)*

>> *"As mountains surround Jerusalem the Lord will surround his people now and for ever" to protect your freedom when you make attempt to turn away from sin and try to live righteous life. (Ps 125:2)*

>> *"I say Jerusalem, you are my people! I have given you, my teachings. I will protect you (from evil) by my right hand". (Is 51:14)*

>> *"When you pass through deep waters (sins & worldly attractions) I will be with you; your troubles (trials, tribulations & temptations) will not overwhelm you. When you pass through fire, (sins of the world in which people are trapped & sinful offers) you will not be burnt. (Sins of the world will not catch upon & burn on you) For, I am the Lord your God, the Holy God of Israel, who saves your life. (From satanic attack) I will give Egypt to set you free; I will give up Sudan and Sheba. (Christ gave his life to free you from bondage of sin) I will give up whole nation to save your life because you are precious to me and because I love you and give you honour. Do not be afraid-I am with you" (Is 43:2-5)*

Help comes from the Holy Spirit.

God's Love for his Children is so great that he has not left us alone in this world to fight against powers of Darkness. Jesus Christ said; "I will not leave you as orphans. (Jh 14:18) When I go, I will send a helper. Unless I go, the helper will not come. Yes, we have a helper the Holy Spirit (Jh 14:16) who was given to the world on the 'Day of Pentecost.' (Acts 2:1-4) He is there always ready to help us in all situations provided we seek his help in humbleness. The Holy Spirit will never leave you. The Spirit will never forsake you. (Hebrew 13: 5)

The Holy Spirit will not only help you, but also will fill you with fruits of the Spirit, (Gal 5:22) & gifts of the Spirit. (1 Cor 12:4-11) The fruits of Spirit & gifts of Spirit will greatly help you in your fight against evil spirits. The anointment of the Spirit will give you courage, enlightenment, determination, confidence & power to endure trials, tribulations & temptations. The Spirit will encourage you to remain with God in deepest dark hour, in the valley of death. Also, he will teach you the path that you should follow when you are in despair, confusion & trouble. (Is 30:20-21) Jesus said; "when you pass through valley of death, "The Helper, Holy Spirit whom the Father will send in my name will teach you everything and make you remember all that I have told you", (Jh 14:26) and give victory in all that you do. (Is 52:13) Thus, you will gain power to over your sinful-self to reject sin in all its forms.

Further, in your despair, troubles and confusion Christ will come to you as Counsellor to help, to guide and to lead you, as his words says; "But for you, Christ has poured out his Spirit on you. As long as his Spirit remains in you, you do not need any one to teach you. For his Spirit teaches you about everything and what he teaches is true not false. Obey the Spirit's teachings then and remain in union with Christ". (1 John 2:27)

"Here as a believer, the question for you is;"

Do you really obey teachings of Jesus Christ and remain faithful to him at times of trials, tribulations & temptations so that you can take Christ's help and overcome your sins and sinful - self?

"Lift up yourself in prayer and speak to the Lord about it"!

**To Overcome Your 'Sinful-Self', You Must
Worship Jesus Christ Before Sunrise
and Observe Regular Fasting
on All Fridays.**

CHAPTER -22

YOU NEED GRACE FROM ABOVE

ARE YOU HOLDING ON TO JESUS IN TIMES OF TRIALS, TEMPTATIONS AND TRIBULATIONS?

Trials, Temptations and Tribulations are part of Christian life. To overcome them you need God's grace, (it is spiritual power) because, Jesus Christ said; "This world will make you suffer, but remain united with me for I have won over the world". (John 16:33) Further, he said; "Remain united with me. I will remain united with you. A branch cannot bear fruit by itself, unless it remains united with the trunk. (John 15:4)

By saying so Jesus meant; "You cannot be useful for kingdom of God unless you spiritually remain united with him". But the Satan will not allow you to remain united with Jesus so that you can be useful for Kingdom of God, (2 Tim 2:21) and witness Jesus to the ends of the earth. (Acts 1:8) Hence, the Satan will bring all kinds of trials, temptations & tribulations to make you fall in sin and destroy your faith. For this reason, St Paul said; "We are not fighting against human beings but against the wicked spiritual forces of the heavenly world. The rulers, authorities & cosmic powers of this Dark Age. (Eph 6:12) **Yes, our life in this world is a spiritual war between us & evil spirits". So, God is calling his proud and confident soldiers (we are his soldiers) to fight holy war against evil spirits against whom he is angry. (Is 13:3)**

In difficult times, especially when you feel powerless to resist trials, temptations & tribulations, if you remain united with Jesus through his words (Jh 15:1-5) he assures help. He said; **"My Grace (spiritual power) is all you need, for my power is greatest when you are weak."** (2 Cor 12:9) St Paul experienced this Grace and said; "I am most happy, then, to be proud of my weakness, in order to feel the **protection of Christ's power over me"**. Yes, Jesus will fill you with his grace to strengthen you in all weaknesses which are making you to fall repeatedly. We are weak to fight temptations/tribulations because Jesus said; "The spirit is willing, but human flesh is weak". (Mat 26:41)

Yes, in this sinful world it is getting more & more difficult for us to fight against temptations and our desires to sin. Because Jesus said; "Man's power is of no use at all." (To fight evil spirits) (Jh 6:63) We are weak in flesh, because the seed of sin - "the original sin," was sowed in human flesh by the Satan when Adam & Eve committed sin. **Sin is**

in our blood and it fights against desires of our soul to live a holy life. St Peter said; "Our bodily passions are always at war against the soul." (1Pet 2:11) Therefore Jesus said; "You need God's grace (Spiritual Strength - Acts 3:19-20) to fight against the power of sin and bear witness for truth. By God's Grace St Paul stood as witness for Jesus in many countries against trials, temptations, tribulations & persecution.

Jesus accomplished his Father's will through Grace. When Jesus went through agony in the garden Gethsemane, he too felt very weak & low in Spirit. As a human being he felt helpless and anguish gripped him. Then, he prayed to his Father to take away the cup of sufferings, if it was in his will. His Father did not take away the cup of suffering, but he sent an angel to strengthen him and encourage him. The angel enriched Jesus with abundance of God's Grace to endure sufferings and accomplish his Father's will. (Luke 22:42-43) Because Jesus was filled with God's grace he was rejuvenated, encouraged and was filled with courage to take up cross. Since Jesus was united with his Father through Grace, he endured the shame & sufferings on the cross for forgiveness of sins. (1 Pet 2:24) God's grace encouraged Jesus Christ to accomplish his Father's will. Thus, he brought Salvation to mankind.

Mother Mary was filled with God's Grace: When God's message about birth of Jesus was given to Mary by Angel Gabriel, he greeted her and said; "Hail Mary full of Grace, the Lord is with you, blessed are you amongst women". And he conveyed God's message that; "She would be conceived by the power of Holy Spirit". This message had great meaning as it will deeply disturb a virgin. No woman will accept this message because, 'it is a disgrace for a virgin woman to bear child without husband and she would be stoned to death' according Moses Law. (Duet 22:22-24, Jh 8:3-5) Since Mary was full of God's grace, she had courage, conviction & patience to accept God's message on bearing a child by the power of Holy Spirit before marriage. Mary humbled herself before the Angel and said; "I am a servant of God, "May it happen to me according to his will." (Luke 1:26-38) Since Mary was humble & obedient, God gave her a unique & highest status among all woman. That is why Mary is called as; "Mother of God." (Luke 1:39-44)

Mother of Jesus Mary was with him although when he was tortured, scourged, persecuted, carried the cross and crucified. As Mother, Mary withstood great sufferings of her son because she was filled with God's grace. At the foot of Cross, she could bear the agonising pain that Jesus endured on the cross for six hours. (Mark: 15:25) And, when Jesus died, his body was laid on Mary's lap. Mary as

a mother fathomed, endured and accepted it all, because she was filled with abundance of God's grace. **By this 'Unique Grace' Mary was convinced that; "her son's sufferings and death will bring salvation to mankind. God's grace gave Mary this conviction, patience & endurance. Mary became an example for us to follow her in our times of trials/temptations/tribulations.** That is why she is called as; 'Women of Grace'

You will receive Grace (spiritual power) through Fasting and Prayer: Jesus said; "What gives life is God's Spirit; man's power is no use at all. The words I have spoken brings God's life-giving Spirit". (Jh 6:63) Jesus meant that; "our body is weak & it has no power to fight evil spirits. Before Jesus was arrested in the garden Gethsemane, he spoke about weakness in our body. He said to disciples; "Keep watch & pray that you may not fall in temptations. The Spirit is willing, but your flesh is weak." (Mat 26:41) Dear believer, you cannot fight evil spirits (which tempts & causes tribulations) and protect yourself from the 'power of sin', unless you are filled with God's grace. Your trials, temptations & tribulations will continue in life and they will increase as you come nearer to God. At the end of times, before the second coming of Jesus to gather his believers, the Satan will inflict more suffering on believers to make them give-up faith in Jesus Christ. (Mat 24:15 - 31)

But all these trials, tribulations & temptations will not deny Salvation, if you are united with Jesus, for he said; "Blessed are you when people insult & persecute you and say all kind of evil things about you and falsely accuse you on account of me. Rejoice & be glad because your reward is great in heaven, for they persecuted Prophets before you" (Mat 5: 11-12) Also he said; "if you endure with me in tribulations & trials you will also rule with me." (2 Tim 2:11-12) It means, if you hold on to Jesus in your sufferings, you will receive eternal life and in union with him you will also rule with him in the heavenly world. (Eph 2:6) To remain united with Christ in your sufferings & trials, your faith in Jesus and your conviction on Salvation must endure all time. Your faith in Jesus and conviction on salvation will be will be strengthened only in 'Fasting & Praying' by the power of the Holy Spirit. (Eph 2:4-5)

To remain in this grace, every day you must read letters written by St Paul to Romans, Corinthian, Galatians, Thessalonians, Timothy and letters written by St Peter, James & John. Then you will understand how to remain united with Jesus in trials & tribulations by renewing faith in fasting & prayer. You have understood the importance of fasting in Chapter -21: "How to Avoid & Reject Sin". Take courage and remain with Jesus in trials, temptations and tribulations by fasting and praying.

God want you to remain faithful to him in all circumstances:

Dear believer in Jesus, in your struggle against this sinful world and in your fight against your own weaknesses & desires to indulge in sin, (which is known as the power of sin) you are bound to go through many sufferings. **But God says; if you want to get over your sinful-self, you have to lose many things which are very dear to you. Yes, you have to give-up worldly things which you thought that they are very precious and that you cannot live without them.** (Col 3:5-11) These are, worldly ways of living, such as; indulging in late night entertainments, sleeping late in the morning, those habits which leads you in sin, those sinful practices that destroys your body which is the 'temple of Holy Spirit', those friends who encourage you to live sin, those sinful and abusive relations which makes you to indulge in sexual sins, the sinful sites in internet which corrupts you to live in sin, those books which excites your imaginations and leads you in sin, those sinful fantasies and any idolatry/forbidden worship to which separates you from God. (2 Tim 2:21-26) **Now, you are called to renounce them and remain faithful to Jesus in all circumstances & in everything you do. Then you can protect yourself from the power of sin and be circumcised in heart.** (Col 2:11)

You should be aware of the spiritual truth that; "It is the Lord who is in control of everything happening around you. (Ps 46:10-11) You may go through fire & flood. (Ps 66:10-12) The Lord who created you, (Is 43:7) who knows your thoughts, (1 Sam16:7 & 1 Kgs 8:39) who cares for you, (1 Pet 5:7) and provides you good things (Phil 4:19 & Rom 8:28) knows everything that you are going through". (Is 41:10)

If God who does everything good for you (Rom 8:28) has permitted such struggle to come in your life, then he will have a definite purpose for this struggle. Our God who does not withhold anything good for his children, (Ps 84:11) will not cause unnecessary pain to his children. He does not derive any pleasure in causing you pain. (Lam 3:33) Your sufferings will not go in vain. (1 Cor 15:58) All your struggles against sin will turn out to be a blessing if only you hold on to the Lord and obey him faithfully. (Heb 12:11) God looks for your obedience for his words and faithfulness to him in your struggle to bless you. In your struggle he will open your eyes of faith. (Job 36:15) And in your sufferings he will open your mind for Scriptures. (Luke 24 :45)

ARE YOU FAITHFUL TO JESUS IN YOUR SPIRITUAL DISTRESS?

If you are faithful to Jesus Christ in your distress, then he assures to fight for you & keep you safe, as he promised below:

> *I say to Jerusalem, you are my people! I have given you my teaching, and I will protect you with my right hand.*" (Isaiah 51:15-16)

> *If you obey my command, I will fight against all your enemies. My angels will go ahead of you and destroy your enemies. (Ex 23: 22-23)*

> *I will fight against whoever fight against you & rescue your children. Your enemies will know that I am Israel's powerful God. (Is 49:25-26)*

> *"I will fight for you and you don't have to do anything". (Ex 14:14).*

> *"The enemy (the Stan) will not enter the city (your body) or shoot a single arrow against it. (His tricks can't deceive you) No soldier (the Satan) with shields will come near the city and no siege-mound will be built around it. (The Satan's power will not work on you) The enemy will go back by the road, which he came without entering the city. (The Satan will return with disappointment) I the Lord have spoken. I will defend the city (your body/life) and protect it for the sake of my honour & because of the promise I made to my servant David." (Is 37:33-35)*

> **The Lord who fights for you says;** *"You will succeed not by your military might or by your own strength, but by My Spirit, says the Lord. The obstacles as great as mountains will disappear before you. (Zachariah 4:6-7) Yes, the Lord assures to fight for you like a wild Ox, because he is the one who brought you out of Egypt. (Numbers 23:22)*

> *Dear believer, are you ready to hold on to the Lord at times of trials & tribulations? Will you remain faithful to the Lord in times of distress?*

>> *Will you hold on to the Lord in faith when you walk through the valley of death? Will you Hold on to Jesus in your hopeless situations?*

Speak to the Lord about it. He will give you the grace to remain faithful to him and to hold on to him in your trials & tribulations.

YOU NEED GOD'S GRACE TO FIGHT WEAKNESSES & DESIRES,
WHICH MAKES YOU TO FALL IN SIN REPEATEDLY.

"THE TRUTH IS: THE STRUGGLE IS WITH-IN US"

The greatest spiritual truth is; 'No Power' on this earth can force you to commit sin, unless you give consent to indulge in sin. Yes, unless you want to commit sin or you desired for its pleasures, no power on can make you to commit sin. You must know that human nature is "sinful". Yes, we are sinful because sin is in our blood. The seed of sin was sowed in human flesh by the Satan, when Adam & Eve disobeyed God. Hence there is constant urge with-in us to get attracted to this sinful world & accept the sinful offers to live in sin. This struggle is going on with-in every person however saintly he/she may be. This struggle which everyone goes through was explained in Chapter-2 under the heading: **Moments of temptations" as "Conflict in Man.**

THE DECISION TO COMMIT SIN COMES FROM WITH-IN US!

Given an opportunity, man would like to enjoy every sinful pleasure of this world. That is why Jesus said; what makes a person unclean is the evil that comes from within himself'. (Mat 15:11) "People wash the vessel outside and polish it. But, on the inside it is full of dirt". That is why Jesus rebuked Pharisees and Teachers of Law and said; "You hypocrites! You clean the outside of your cup and plate, while on the inside it is full of what you obtained by violence & selfishness (Mat 23:25) You are like whitewashed tombs, which look fine on the outside but are full of bones and decaying corpses on the inside. (Mat 23: 27)

Jesus spoke in this manner because, the urge to commit sin is always looming with-in us. The urge to indulge in sin is always working in us because the Satan sowed the seed of sin in us. So, man is always looking for an opportunity and finds some excuse to commit sin. We are facing this awful situation in personal life because the desires of flesh are at war with soul. (1 Pet 2:11) Yes believer, there is only a thin line between being holy & being sinful. It is just a fraction of second between our decision to choose between what is good & evil.

This decision to commit sin comes from with-in us. And this decision is always influenced by our selfish & sinful nature. It is known as "Will to commit sin." We commit sin with conscious/voluntary decision. But sometime it is an involuntary decision. Yet, it is we who decide to commit sin. Sinful people conceive the crime, they plan for it, time it well and execute it. (Prov 2:13-15) Having committed the crime, they enjoy its pleasures and repeat it. Some people commit sin without knowing that a particular act is sin. Some, knowing that the particular act is sin, yet they commit it due to compelling circumstance. Thus, the "will to commit sin/crime" varies in people according to situations: From the example below, we can understand this truth:

Sin committed consciously: When a group of terrorist plan to attack a particular society or an institution they prepare for the attack, time it well and execute it. This is a crime committed out of conscious mind.

Sin committed involuntarily: In the same terror outfit, if a person is made as a member forcefully, say; by blackmailing him that his family will be wiped off, if he does not become an active member in the terror outfit, and hence, he has taken up arms out of fear of safety of his family and commits crime, then he commits the sin involuntarily.

Sin committed without knowledge: Suppose in the same terror

group, a few children have been recruited, radicalised and brainwashed to believe that; "killing people of a particular religion is a service to their God" and "that; they will receive salvation if they do it", and if those children have believed it to be true and take part in terror acts, then these children are committing such crime in ignorance. Because, they have been radicalised and brainwashed to believe a lie to be truth.

This is how people of the world indulge in sin & commit crime in different state of mind. *Dear believers, if we introspect our past life and reflect on the moments when we committed sin, we will realise that every time we committed sin, we did it willingly in our conscious mind, because; "we desired for it and enjoyed the pleasures of sin". By nature, human beings are weak for sin and its pleasures. (Mat 26:41)*
We cannot justify our sins nor can we blame others for our sinful acts.

"The desire to commit sin is more dangerous than the sin itself"

Yes. The desire to commit sin is more dangerous than the sin itself. Because, if a sinner commit sin once against another person, it will harm the other person one time only. This sin will harm the sinner also because, God said; 'if you sin you are hurting yourself.'(Sir 19:4) And every sin causes hurt in the soul & weigh upon the soul. (Wis 9:15) Consequently every time a sinner commits sin, either with same person or with different persons (such as; serial rape, (or) serial killing, (or) serial theft, (or) physical abuse - sodomy (or) insist (or) child abuse (or) illicit relation) **apart from hurting the person(s) against whom he commits sin, he is also hurting himself as many times as he commits sins against others. Thus, his own sins will hurt him more than others.**

Similarly, if a person indulges in self-abuse such as masturbation, enjoying physical pleasures using sex toys, liquor abuse, drug abuse, watching pornography, reading sinful literature or any other form of self-abuse, he is hurting himself every time when he commits those acts. Thus, the desire for sin drives the sinner to commit those sins repeatedly which causes grievous hurts in his soul; repeatedly. Hence it is said; the desire for sin is more dangerous than the sin itself.

If a sinner is habituated to commit such sins repeatedly, over a period, the sins which he commits against others will hurt him more than the people against whom he committed these sins. Because the victims of his sin get hurt only once by this sinner when he commits sin against him/her. But this sinner is hurting himself every time he commits sin against others. Thus, by committing sin repeatedly against

others, he is hurting himself grievously without his knowledge. These habitual sins will destroy the sinner's body, cause serious wound in his mind and hurt in soul. His heart will become so deceitful and too sick to be healed. (Jer 17:9) Over a period of time, his sins will destroy all blessing that God has given him and finally it will destroy his soul as Jesus said; the sin - Satan comes to steal, kill and destroy. (Jh 10:10)

God warns you saying; Avoid sin as if it were a snake: Now you understand the gravity of your sinful nature which is burning with-in you to destroy your soul & your body which is the temple of Holy Spirit. (1 Cor 3:16-17) Sin is like a poison of a snake. Once poison of a snake enters human body, it will destroy the blood vessels and disintegrate the flesh leading to death. That is why King Solomon warned sinners and said; "Strangers will take all your wealth and what you have worked for will belong to someone else. You will lie groaning on your death bed; your flesh and muscles being eaten away." (Prov 5:11- 12)

GOD STERNLY WARNS SINNERS ON THEIR DESIRES TO COMMIT SIN!
GOD SAYS:

> Do not let your passions carry you away; this can tear your soul in to pieces like a bull. You will be left like a dead tree without any leaves or fruits. Evil desire will destroy you and make you a joke to your enemies. (Sir 6:2-3) Hence the desire for sin is dangerous than the sin.

>> Avoid sin as if it were a snake. If you get too near, it will sink its teeth in your soul like a lion & destroy you. Every sinful act leaves an incurable wound like one made by a double edged-sword. (Sir 21:2-3)

>>> The burning desire for sin will take you through the road of death to destroy you. (Prov 5:1-11) Your soul will be condemned. (Rom 1:32)

"PEOPLE REJECT SOUND DOCTRINE TO FOLLOW THEIR HEART
DESIRES"

In spite of God's warning on sin and on the destruction that sin brings upon us, if we are habituated to indulge in sin, it will lead us to abandon faith in Christ. For God said; "Some people will abandon their faith in later times; they will obey lying spirits (their heart desires) and follow teachings of demons". (1 Tim 4:1) "They will reject sound doctrine to follow their heart desires and collect for themselves more & more teachers who will tell them what they are itching to hear. They will turn away from listening to Christ and give attention to legends". (2 Tim 4:3-4) The Satan will gain control over such people who are burdened by the guilt of their sins and driven by all kind of passions & desires. People who are always trying to learn, who make attempt to

repent and live good life, but can never come to know of truth. They cannot repent because they lack in God's grace to overcome their weaknesses & desires. Further, their sinful friends will continue to lure them in sin. In this condition, they will be lost for Jesus Christ and the Satan will take full control of them to destroy their soul. (2 Tim 3:6-7)

How do we handle ourselves in such circumstances? Dear believers, unless you become strong in your inner-being, (Jer 1:18-19 & Jer 15:19-21) you cannot overcome your weaknesses and resist your desires for sin. (Ezkl 3:8-9) Without the fruit of the Spirit; self-control, (Gal 5:22) you cannot exercise control over your desires for sin which is your enemy making you to fall in sin repeatedly. Further, you will not be able to fight the external forces (which are worldly attractions and friends) which are luring you to sin. **Then, how do you handle yourself?**

People of the present age undergo struggles against the power of sin:

1. They struggle against their sinful-self. (Rom 7:14-20) They struggle to reject their sinful-desires, weaknesses and worldly sinful attractions.
2. Also, they struggle against the sinful social customs & traditions, their sinful friends/relations, & those people who abuse them sexually.
3. Further, they struggle against the memories of their past sinful actions, memories of their past sinful relation and memories of those sinful books they read and the pornography videos that they have seen.
4. Lastly, they struggle against the memory of various sinful abuses & traumas they experienced which are embedded in sub-conscious mind.

These are the greatest challenges believers are facing with-in themselves! *How to handle this grave situation? The truth is; "It is becoming more & more difficult to resist our desires to commit sin. Because sinful attractions of the world are growing constantly, and we are increasingly growing weak for them". Yes, dear believers, we are increasingly growing weak for sinful attractions, because we are weak in Word of God. Because we are weak in God's Words, we are weak in God's Life-Giving Spirit which brings life in our weak mortal body and enriches us in power. Because we are weak in God's Life-Giving Spirit, (Jn6:63) we are not confident to make firm decision (Josh 1:9) to reject desires for sin. Rather, we have become weak to resist temptations & reject sin. Therefore, we yield for various temptations & indulge in sin*

WHO CAN WALK OVER HIS DESIRES TO COMMIT SIN?

No power on the earth can compel you to commit sin & live as a slave for sin! St Paul spoke on; "How people reject sound doctrine in their weakness to follow their heart desires" in the book Timothy. (1 Tim 4:1, 2 Tim 4:2-4, & 2 Tim 3:6-7, as explained above) Rejecting sound doctrine is a very dangerous situation. It calls for serious thinking on spiritual life and on our sinful-desires which are enslaving us to live as captives of sin. (Wis 17:17) If anyone says that; 'he cannot get over his weaknesses for sin' and continues to live in sin, then he is finding excuses to live as a slave for sin & enjoy its pleasures. It means, he declares; "Jesus is not capable of delivering sinners. (Or) Jesus has no power over the Satan who is captivating believers as slaves for sin.

Dear believers, we have to reiterate within ourselves that; "There is no power on this earth or in the heavenly world of wicked spiritual forces (Eph 6:12) which is greater than the Power of Jesus". He can deliver us in this appalling situation, because, Jesus declared that; "He has been given all authority in heaven and on earth, (Mat 28:18) and he is the Supreme Spiritual Ruler & Authority over every spiritual ruler". (Col 2:10) Since our body is the temple where Jesus lives, we can overcome our sinful desires & weaknesses. Because; With Christ's presence in us we can do all things, (Phil 4:13) for, "Jesus who lives in us is greater than the Satan who lives in the world." (1 Jh 4:4)

Yes, dear believer, if you realise that Christ is living in you and if you honour him in everything you do, then the desires and weaknesses which are compelling you to live in sin and makes you a slave for sin will come under your feet. Yes, your desires cannot compel you to commit sin any more. That is why Jesus said; "You can walk on "snakes" (weaknesses & desires) and "scorpions" (Worldly attractions) and overcome power of the Satan. Nothing will hurt you." (Luke 10:19)

Yes, if you are very firm in "God's Words-God's life-giving Spirit" and continue regular fasting & prayer (As it is advised in Chapter-21: How to Avoid and Reject Sin) God will fill you with his 'Grace' and strengthen your inner-self by transforming you inwardly. (Rm 12:1-2) Then, times of Spiritual Strength will come upon you (Acts 3:19-20) and make you as an "Iron Pillar against the Satan." (Jer 1:18-19) Consequently, you will become a bronze wall against all your weaknesses & sinful desires. They will fight against you, but they will not defeat you because Jesus Christ will be with you to protect you and deliver you from the power of wicked. (Jer 15:19-21) Yes, God will

make you as firm as a rock and as hard as a diamond against your weaknesses & desires which leads you in sin. (Ezek 3 :8-9) You will not sink in sin, but walk on your weaknesses and sinful desires which are captivating you as a salve for sin. Yes, dear believer; it is true that you will walk on sin like how Jesus Christ walked on water. (Mark 6:45-50) God's words are true, if you believe you will see God's Glory. (Jh 11:40)

FURTHER MEDITATION ON WORD OF GOD WILL HELP YOU

God said; "Devote all your time studying Lord's Commands and thinking about them. He will give you the insight & wisdom that you are looking for." (Sir 6:37) This insight & wisdom will transform you because, God's Word is 'Breath of God's Power,' it is pure and radiant stream of glory from the Almighty. It is the reflection of God's eternal light; a perfect mirror of God's activity & goodness and it renews everything. If you devote time to know more about God's Goodness (1 Esd 5:61) his power will renew your sinful-self, purify you & transform you inwardly. (Rom 12:2) The Spirit of God will transform you as a righteous person and make you God's friend & prophet. (Wis 7:25-27)

Such transformation is real, because God said; "My Word is like a fire, and like a hammer that breaks rocks in to pieces". (Jer 23:29) Yes, God promises; like a hammer his words will break your stubborn heart & disobedient mind and transform your stubborn heart into humble heart & disobedient mind in to an obedient mind. Also, his words will burn up all evil inflictions/satanic bondages in you and purify you from all your sins like how Prophet Isaiah's sins & guilt of was burnt by the fire from heaven. (Is 6:6-7) Jesus cleansed his disciples from their sins by his powerful words, for he said to them; "You have been already cleansed by words spoken by me." (Jh 15:3) **Thus, 'God's words' will work in you to purify your soul, which is your sinful- self. St Paul said this purification processes is Circumcision of heart. (Col 2:11)**

Circumcision of heart is a special gift which God gives to a person 'who honour God by obeying him'. Every day if you worship God & read his words before sunrise between 3 & 6am, and obey God in everything he commands you, the power in his words will enrich you in 'God's grace' like how St Paul was enriched in God's grace. (2 Cor 12:9-10) His Grace will strengthen you in all your weaknesses and give courage to resist temptations & power to reject sin. (Prov 2:16) This grace will transform you like a rock & a diamond, as God promised Ezekiel "I will make you as firm as a rock, as hard as a diamond, and I will make you as stubborn & as tough as your enemies are. Do not be afraid of them.

(Ezkl 3:8-9) Thus, God's grace will strengthen your inner-being against power of sin. By the power of God's grace, you will receive conviction in faith, courage and power to reject sin from the bottom of your heart.

St Paul said; "offer yourself as a living sacrifice to God, dedicated to his service & pleasing him. This is the true worship you should offer. Do not confirm yourselves to the standards of this world, but let God transform you completely by a complete change of mind. (Rom 12:1-2) Yes, if you enrich yourself in God's Words and meditate on it day & night, God's words will transform you inwardly. You will be a transformed person-'Born of Spirit', as Jesus explained to Nicodemus 'how a man will be transformed & born again'. (Jh 3:1-21)

Jesus said; "I stand at the door and knock; if any one hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to the house, eat with him and he will eat with me. (Rev 3:20) Here, Jesus is asking you to surrender your body, mind, soul & spirit unconditionally, for him to take control in every area of your life. If you surrender, then he will take control of you, guide you and help you to walk on snakes (your weaknesses & desires) and scorpions (worldly attractions) and teach you to overcome power of the enemy 'which are satanic bondages & invisible chains which binds you in sin'. (Luke 10:19) Then you will become a new creation (Colossians 2:6-19) & walk in light of the Lord. (Sir 50:29-30)

God will reveal you, how precious you are in his sight! (Is 43:4) **Yes** believer, if you are firm in God's Words and obey him, you will experience his powerful presence burning around you as a wall of fire to protect you from the evil. (Zech 2:5) You will hear his voice guiding you in everything, for his words says; "The Lord will make you to go through difficult times, but he himself will be there to teach you. You will not have search for him anymore. If you wander off the road to the right or to the left, you will hear his voice from behind saying; "Here is the road. Follow it." (Is 30:20-21) **Further**, if you claim God's promises day & night (Is 62:6-7) and do not lose sight, his words will give you life & healing, (Prov 4:20-22) and guide to your feet in light of the Lord. (Ps 119:105) **If you meditate on God's Words Day and night, (Sir 6:37) God will fill you with heavenly wisdom and give insight. (1 Cor 2:6-12)**

The insight and wisdom which God gives will work wonders in you. It will open your mind for Scriptures to understand the purpose of your existence, (1 Cor 6:19-21) and 'God's Will' for you. (1 Pet 2:9-10) If you honour God's Words and obey them faithfully, (Luke 11:28) God will give you a new heart and a new mind. He will take away your stubborn heart of stone and will give an obedient heart. (Ezek 11:19)

God will take control over you and lead you in the roads that you have never travelled & turn your darkness in to light, (Is 42:16) and reveal marvellous things that you never know. (Jer 33:3) God will reveal; how precious you are in his eyes, (Is 43:4) for he said; you are a beautiful crown for the Lord. (Is 62:3) Also, he will give you power to walk on your weaknesses & desires. (Lk 10:19) Then, you will know that you are living to glorify God. (Is 43:7) This understanding will enrich you in God's Grace. And God's grace which is far beyond human understanding will transform your weak mortal body & make it like his own glorious body. You will be strong in inner-self to resist weaknesses & desires which are leading you to indulge sin again & again. (Phil 3:21)

YOU NEED GOD'S GRACE AT THE END OF DAYS

Dear believer, you must enrich yourself in God's Grace and become strong in your inner being to reject sin, because; during last days when the awful hour begins before the second coming of Jesus, the Satan will use all resources to deceive people to live in sin and destroy their faith in Christ. The Government of all countries will honour sin & encourage people to live in a sinful manner to reject Christ. The world will come under the power of Satan. He will destroy people's faith in true worship and will also put an end to True Sacrifice and Offerings.

Yes, when the tribulation begins, the Satan will stop the "Celebration of Holy Mass" for three & a half years. (Dan 9:26-27) The Satan will establish his kingdom through the elected Government of all Nations. **This horrifying situation has been spoken by St John in his revelations on 'End of Days' in his Book Revelations 13:1-18. Believers are advised to read these books; 'Daniel' and 'Revelations' for deeper understanding on this truth. But God's Promise holds good. He said; "Where sin increased, my Grace increased much more" to strengthen my Children. (Romans 5:20)**

Out of fullness of his Grace God has blessed us all giving us one blessing after other. God gave Law through Moses, but Grace and Truth came through Jesus Christ.

“Transit Note”

This Transit Note is meant to remind that; you must read the Part II of ‘God’s Call for Repentance’ hosted in the same website. It will enlighten you on the Power of Fasting & on many Spiritual Truths. It will teach you; “How to receive help of the Holy Spirit to Conquer sin & Rule over sin forever” and “How to live a New Life in Fullness of Christ”

*Yes, Dear believer, you enjoyed a wonderful interaction with the Shepherd of your soul who spoke to you at a great length on Sin and reminded you that; “He awaits with open arms for you to return to him in True Repentance”. **In this discourse, Christ made you to understand all aspects of sin, ‘most importantly’ on the ‘Power of Sin’ and why people indulge in sin endlessly.** Also, he explained you on; “How mankind is being deceived by the Satan to keep them in the darkness lest they realise that Light of Christ is Shining on them to lead them in Light of the Lord, so that they do not stumble. You have come to know the destiny of sinners, that; they lose blessings because of their sins & that they embrace sickness by living in sin.*

*Your wisdom on Impulsive Repentance and True Repentance has increased there-by, you understood why you must repent? Now you are enlightened on the various steps involved in repentance, and hence now you know; how to repent? **Also, Christ has taught you; how to use the Armour of God to fight temptations.** Christ also has given you understanding on the reasons why people are not able to truly repent & harvest various benefits that accrues in Repentance.*

*Your doubts on ‘forgiveness of sins given by Jesus Christ through a Priest in the Sacrament of Confession’ have been clarified beyond doubt to accept “Sacrament of forgiveness” as God’s free gift to mankind. Also, Christ taught you the ten steps on how to “Protect your Freedom from Sin” & to “make God’s Presence as a Permanent Experience in life” to remain in God’s Grace until the Day of the Lord. **Christ is awaiting to reveal truths about yourself in the Part II of this book. It will teach why you are Sinning Again and Again.***